

Bound typescript copy of the autobiography, with biographical notes re Morrison's family and descendants

Publication/Creation

c.1895

Persistent URL

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/he8qty85>

License and attribution

You have permission to make copies of this work under a Creative Commons, Attribution, Non-commercial license.

Non-commercial use includes private study, academic research, teaching, and other activities that are not primarily intended for, or directed towards, commercial advantage or private monetary compensation. See the Legal Code for further information.

Image source should be attributed as specified in the full catalogue record. If no source is given the image should be attributed to Wellcome Collection.



Wellcome Collection
183 Euston Road
London NW1 2BE UK
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722
E library@wellcomecollection.org
<https://wellcomecollection.org>

953

PERSONAL.

11 MAYFIELD TERRACE
EDINBURGH
EH 9 1 RU
29th. October 1972

Dear General,

COPY

11 Mayfield Terrace
Edinburgh EH 9 1 RU
Friday 24th. November 1972

To My Executors.

I have two volumes of my father's autobiography.
At the present moment I am copying these on this typewriter.
My intention is to edit these, not for publication, but as
a gift to the Curator and Librarian, R.A.M.C. COLLEGE MILBANK
LONDON S.W. 1.

In the event of my demise before I complete this work
I request my copy and the two volumes be sent
ON LOAN, repeat ON LOAN to that Curator.
Eventually I ask for these to be sent to my nephew

Alastair McLeod MORRISON M.C.
BROOK HOUSE
COTTON
Mr. STONMARKET
SUTTON-Suffolk
Telephone Number 044 98 387

Recd 4/12/72

W.K.M.

*Original Morrison informed of the above by letter
dated 22/3/73
A. McLeod
Curator / Secretary
22nd March 1973.*

PERSONAL.

11 MAYFIELD TERRACE
EDINBURGH
EH 9 1 RU
29th. October 1972

Dear General,

EDINBURGH Sunday 18th. Feb 73

Dear Alastair,

I am still thrilled by your appreciation. What an encouragement to go on and on until the record is complete. I propose before long to send you the next pages I have typed. It is quite hard work and a daily task. The cold weather and split finger-tips are a bit of a nuisance.

However thanks to you - I am so very happy that we did get into touch. I suppose my sister handed me the two books some time after 1948 when I went to Grimsby and she was at SCOTTON 30 miles away. I realise now I never read them properly from cover to cover but just dipped in here and there. Now thanks to my close reading and your appreciation I realise what a truly wonderful man Father Morrison was. My nephew, previously hostile to any publication, thanks too to your appreciation and his close reading of the typewritten autobiography is very pleased too. I came upon a SENTENCE of my FATHER'S, in which the sentiment expressed is exactly as my very own first reaction to his autobiography. My copies Page 80! I see it is not my father's words but what happened, when he wanted to punish a dishonest cook, the Surgeon Major would not agree and writes "He (the surgeon major) was more solicitous for the reputation of the Army Hospital Corps than for honesty and efficiency." I suppose that, in MALTA, when I exposed the extreme dishonesty of the R.A.M.C. Company Cook, the D.D.M.S. took no subsequent action for the same reason. I was shot off to CHINA four hours after the second dishonesty of the cook had been discovered by me? Reference my underlining above I shall not wait for the whole "work" but will go on sending you by instalments. I keep on thinking it is getting late and I must all the necessary arrangements to see that ALL reaches you. The enclosed copy might interest you, not required back,

With very many thanks,
Yours very sincerely,

(2) Father Morrison's exposure of the crime by letter
dated 22/3/75
A. Morrison
Captain/Secretary
22nd Nov 1973.

PERSONAL.

11 MAYFIELD TERRACE
EDINBURGH
EH 9 1 RU
29th. October 1972

Dear General,

I have been about to write to you for a very long time, but - I have been too busy. There are about 170 pages and

Brigadier W.K. MORRISON
(late R.A.M.C.)
11 Mayfield Terrace
EDINBURGH EH 9 1RU
23 March 1972

Dear General, I acknowledge receipt of my file of photographs, letters and press cuttings. You had the address right in your letter. The envelope was wrongly addressed to MAYFIELD GARDENS instead of MAYFIELD TERRACE, however the postman, after some trouble, did find me.

It seems to me to be a colossal task to get even a portion of that "file" copied.

I have two "VOLUMES", so called by me, of my father's autobiography in his own handwriting: -
VOLUME I pages (or 7 1/2 inches, written on one side only, 99 pages. He must have written these while I was still at home. I remember a very fine brother officer of his, once a Lieutenant of Orderlies, A.M.C., late a quartermaster CAPTAIN GEORGE TOWERS, saying if your father ever published his autobiography, he would be used for libel many times over.
VOLUME II 256 pages I see it is headed GLIMPSES OF ARMY LIFE FROM WITHIN 1860 to 1895.

It is and that he concentrated on so many of his 'stretches' with authority.

I think he had tea twice with Miss Nightingale, but he records ONLY "I had a note from Miss Florence Nightingale informing me that Sir Robert Lloyd Lindsay V.C. M.P. (later LORD WANTAGE) who had some time previously accompanied the Director-General Sir W.M. MUIR to NORTLEY and to whom then I was asked to explain the general routine of the work throughout that hospital - expressed a wish to see me with reference to questions that had arisen at that Committee of which he was a member. I arranged to meet Sir Robert in London, and for three hours discussed with him various points bearing on the administrative and executive branches of the Army Medical Department".
Father Morrison believed in the Regimental Hospitals and the Regimental Medical Officer.
I note that in "FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE" Cecil Woodham Smith on page 557 writes: - or quotes in a letter to Miss Nightingale from LORD WANTAGE "I am bound to say most of the best suggestions came from you".

(2) Original Morrison report of the above by letter dated 22/3/73
J. H. Lewis
Centre/Secretary
22nd March 1973.

I know my father gave away his two letters from Miss Nightingale and on August 15th. 1967 I put an advertisement in The Stirling Observer asking for any trace letters which he presented ? to a Reverend gentleman in the early 1900s. "

No reply.

I see I have a spare copy of my father's photograph, which I enclose for your disposal or destruction if you so wish.

I write in a hurry to let you know right away the safe arrival of my file.

With best wishes,
Yours sincerely
W.K. Morrison

**No THIRD BROTHER
except one BURIED
IN BARBADOS**

*I think possibly MY FATHER'S BROTHER
died of wounds in LUCKNOW 1857
may have confused you.*

PERSONAL.

11 MAYFIELD TERRACE
EDINBURGH
EH 9 1 RU
29th. October 1972

Dear General,

I have been about to write to you for a very long time, about my Father's Autobiography. There are about 370 pages and KIXCK charge 6d. a page, six new pence that is. I was interested when my nephew spoke about the autobiography and said how disappointed he was with it. He thought Father Morrison was determined to write down all his grievances and strifes and not particularly describe local facts likely to be of historical interest - though a few do emerge. BUT and it is a BIG BUT it does frequently show up medical officers and Army Hospital Corps personnel in a very unfavourable light. There are a few occasions where the reverse is recorded. When I first read it after retirement in 1947 I nearly burnt it.

Alas ! The effect on me was to go out into the garden and burn the illegally kept carbon copies of my 33rd. W.A.C. 1917/1918 WAR DIARIES.

I had had many good strifes in command of that Unit. Incidentally JOHN REES, one time Chief Psychiatrist to The Army, was my second-in-command for 18 months. (I see in his own biography he says 4 months only !)

I have a few Durness picture postcards which I hope to send to you some day if considered desirable to add to the Morrison Saga, I had better send them with this letter,

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

W.K. Morrison

Major General A. MacLennan C.B.E.
Curator R.A.M.C. LIBRARY
R.A.M.C. COLLEGE.

Enclosed also a cutting for disposal as required about a R.M.C. in The War in SOUTH AFRICA 1900

*at the 41st Half-Yearly Meeting of the Museum Trustees
and General Office on 21/3/73. Trusts (if any) which
may come to be devoted to the British Library.*

② Brigadier Morrison referred of the above by letter
dated 22/3/73

A. MacLennan
Curator/Secretary
22nd March 1973.

which possibly 117 FATHERS
died of wounds in LUCKNOW 1857
may have confused you.

② Brigadier Morrison informed of the above by letter
dated 22/3/73
A. Ken Lennan
President / Secretary
22nd March 1973

Mr. W. K. MORISON
11 Mayfield Terrace
EDINBURGH
EH9 1RU
Tel. 231-440/4727

27th. September 1975

Dear Alastair,

I would like to explain why I wanted another copy of the Journal.

When the reprints began to arrive I stupidly tore out the first item and then kept a "volume" of No 1 and the successive reprints.

I had kept all the succeeding R.A.M.C. JOURNALS.

I was so thrilled with the publication of my Mother's photograph that I eventually established contact with the senior Congregational minister, who lives in JESSY and looks after his other folk in GURNEY. I sent him THE copy of our JOURNAL.

My Mother's Church is now a PENTECOSTAL Church: ALAS!

In his AUGUST GURNEY NEWSLETTER, he writes nearly a whole page about the APRIL 1975 issue of the R.A.M.C. JOURNAL (THE REVEREND GRAHAM E. H. LONG)

In his letter of 7th. August 1975, he writes: -

"It was most kind of you to send the R.A.M.C. Journal. The historical articles are fascinating indeed"

I was therefore firmly fixed in my intention that I shall have all the relevant complete journals bound into one volume.

Curiously enough my brother-in-law had three very fine oil paintings of my maternal grandfather and grandmother and a very good one of young Mary Anne Grace - all destroyed in the heavy floods at WEST BARRS near DUNBAR where he had all the MORRISCO items, which my late sister had left in his care when she died in 1932. I suppose it was just as well SHE did NOT have my FATHER's "GLIMPSE" in her custody I shall have to send you the carbon copy. Something wrong with the ribbon of the machine. STRANGE TO SAY I received a letter from the widow of MAJOR E.F.C. WADGE, who died in GURNEY 14 June 1972 (B.M.J. Obituary 5th. August 1972)

His widow wrote from GURNEY I never met Mrs. Wadge.

I last saw him on his way through CAIRO. He was my D.A.D.M.S. in WEST OF SCOTLAND after I had my two D.A.D.M.S. after they had committed a grave misdemeanour. Mrs. Wadge writes (1972)

"Edward always spoke of you with such affection. He often told me that his period of service with you was his happiest time of the war." To me especially interesting coming from GURNEY

With kindest regards,
Yours very sincerely

W.K.

He should have said just up the street

*also
T.F.*

11 Mayfield Terrace,
EDINBURGH
EH 9 1 SU
30th. June 1973

Dear Sir,

Autobiography of Captain William MORRISON J.P.

Having occasion to refer to my father's autobiography, my type-written copy, I note there is an error in a date eight lines from the foot of PAGE 25 1881 is given for the arrival of invalids from INDIA at NETLEY. In his own handwriting he gives that date 1881, but in 1881 he was at The Curragh in Ireland, to which place he was sent shortly after his commission 17 December 1879, as a hostile act on the part of the Coercion Committee (page 77) He left PERTH for NETLEY in the last week of 1871 (page 24) He left NETLEY for ALDERSHOT June 1872 (page 26) He says how his (first) wife helped with the nursing of the ex-India invalids and I think the proper date should be 1872 and not 1881 and not 1871.

In 1881 his wife was gravely ill and died in DOVER in 1882.

With kind regards,

Yours sincerely,

W.K. Morrison
(W.K. MORRISON, Brigadier Retd.
Late R.A.M.C.)

The Curator & Librarian
(Major General A. MacLennan O.B.E. (Retd.)
R.A.M.C. COLLEGE LONDON.

11 Mayfield Terrace,
EDINBURGH
EH 9 1 SU
30th. June 1973

Dear Sir,

Autobiography of Captain William MORRISON J.P.

W.K. Morrison
(W.K. MORRISON, Brigadier Retd.
Late R.A.M.C.)

The Curator & Librarian
(Major General A. MacLennan O.B.E. (Retd.)
R.A.M.C. COLLEGE LONDON.

1000 10000 100000 1000000

1000 10000 100000 1000000

1000 10000 100000 1000000

RamC 953
2

AUTOBIOGRAPHY
of
CAPTAIN WILLIAM MORRISON J.P.
(Hon. Captain and Quartermaster, Army Medical Service.)

GLIMPSES OF ARMY LIFE FROM WITHIN

BY ONE THEN SERVING

FROM 1860 to 1895

The first pages of this autobiography were written by him on ruled paper 9" x 7" 99 pages. 'Bound' together as VOL I
The succeeding pages were written by him on 'foolscap' ruled pages 12 1/2" x 7 1/2" 156 pages. 'Bound' together as VOL. II

THE
TO
THE
(continued from page 1)

THE
THE
THE

The first part of this manuscript was written by him on 1st
The second part was written by him on 2nd
The third part was written by him on 3rd

A further introductory note.
He would have added to the title, "By one who
did not know him, but who knew his life, and who
was to his being a constant reminder of the man of peace."

PREFACE

Dear Reader,

It would be well for you to learn what manner of man
the writer, my father, was. He was an evicted crofter's son and
was born in DUNDEE and spent his youth and early manhood there.
His life in his croft home reminds me of Burns' 'THE COTTER'S
SATURDAY NIGHT'. The cheerful supper done, wi' serious face,
They round the ingle, form a circle wide;
The sire turns o'er wi' patriarchal grace
The big ha' Bible ance his father's pride;
And "Let us worship GOD!" he says wi' solemn air."
Princes and lords are but the breath of kings
"An honest man's the noblest work of GOD;"

All his army life, he was an ardent total abstainer from any alcohol
and was always an evangelical christian. I was born in 1891 and he
left the army in 1895, retiring to EDINBURGH. We had family worship
regularly throughout our home life. He along with my Mother were
very much involved in church life and Mission work.
He certainly had quite a good sense of humour and was always keen
on helping other folk particularly soldiers; when he became the
Secretary of The Army Scripture Readers Society in Scotland
That he was a very sensitive man I knew, when his first born, a
handsome daughter, died, aged 17, in 1901. I shall never forget
his distress as he weiled through the house. This was repeated when
he read of the loss of the R.M.S. TITANIC in 1912.
I never forget how, one day in Princess' Street he saw a neighbour, who
had just come out of prison after a sentence for embezzlement,
my father stopped him and shook him by the hand, whereupon the neighbour
burst into tears saying "You are the first and only man who has spoken
to me since I came out of prison." My father did a lot of work for The
Parish Council. When he lay in his coffin in 1919, the front door bell
rang and when I answered it, there there was a wee shelpit woman,
a Highlander, who said "Can I see him?" when I led her in to the
room she looked down saying "pair laddie, pair laddie".
He was made a Justice of The Peace in 1907

W. Morrison
2nd. December 1972

11 Mayfield Terrace
EDINBURGH

He could have added to the title " by one who did his best to comply with regulations, which desire ,early in his career , led to his being courtmartialled and reduced to the rank of private."

On page 165 of Miss Cecil Woodham-Smith's book "FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE," is the sentence "Miss Nightingale herself rigidly obeyed regulations".

His autobiography, page 184 :- "When the Morley Committee was sitting (1882) in judgment on the shortcomings of the Army Medical Department, after the first phase of the Egyptian War, I had a note from Miss Nightingale informing me that Sir Robert Lloyd Lindsay V.C., M.P., who had some time previously accompanied the Director General Sir Wm. M. Pair to Selwy, and to whom then I was asked to explain the general routine of the work throughout the hospital - expressed a wish to see me. I arranged to meet Sir Robert in London and for three hours discussed with him various points bearing on the administrative and executive branches of the Army Medical Department."

* afterwards ' Lord Wantage ' the continued ' or is there would not
to make high demands of service and sacrifice of the movement and
and self-sacrificing action or violence

GLIMPSES OF ARMY LIFE FROM WITHIN FROM 1860 to 1895

by WILLIAM MORRISON J.F.

Honorary Captain and QUARTERMASTER, Army Medical Service

In presenting these pages to the Public, I must apologise for the too frequent use of the personal pronoun, but in a reminiscence this can scarcely be avoided. I write to show how difficult it is to rise by merit or a clean life in the Army to a place in the commissioned ranks; yet notwithstanding, it is possible to live a useful life in the Army, and to exert a conscious influence for good on your surroundings. Strict conformity to the rules of the service cannot fail to command the confidence of superiors and the respect of equals.

The weak point in the Army has been of late years its decadent discipline. The new regulations enlarge the meshes through which the transgressor can escape the consequences of his shortcomings encourages others to pursue devious courses to reach the goal of their ambition. The age is honeycombed with selfishness; the most prominent characteristic is "how am I best serve myself". The Army too often screens the malefactor from the consequences of his evil grasping. It requires grit to keep clean hands in such an atmosphere, yet, it is possible to do so, but its recognition is seldom appreciated. Rewards and promotion go often to the unprincipled time-server.

CHAPTER 1

It was my misfortune to enter the world when the evicting mania, that had slumbered for twenty years, awoke to inject its venom among the tenants of the prosperous and quiet hamlet of Rispond on the northern shores of the county of Sutherland, and within ten miles of Cape Wrath. The farmer who rented the farm of Rispond from the Agent of the Sutherland Estate, failing to make the fishing industry a profitable speculation, determined to follow his neighbours in rearing sheep. The tenants were compelled to seek new homes. Some found homes in adjoining counties. Some crossed the Atlantic and found shelter in America, and in Canada, while those with aged parents and large families to support were compelled to make new homes by encroaching on their already circumscribed neighbours. My father was fourteen years before he succeeded in getting a croft. As I grew up I came to hate everything unassociated with landlordism and persecuting factors.

I soon found that I was hopelessly debarred from making any headway in life by a severe stammer. This darkened my outlook and embittered my existence. Apparently nothing could be done for the stammerer. No help no sympathy - only mimicry from his unfeeling companions. This made me morose and unsocial. So soon as I acquired the art of reading I could dispense with companionship, and soon found my pleasure in committing the Psalms of David to memory and The Shorter Catechism. From this early exclusive habit, I have never recovered sufficiently to mix in or appreciate the usual social fellowship of ordinary life.

My father was regarded as the best read man in the village PARISH. Our house was the meeting place for the winter's "ceilidh" or "storytelling". The tales of suffering endured or the heroism displayed in the military or naval services of the country formed the staple conversation of our winter's fireside. The recital of the deeds of daring performed by some remote ancestor in the wars on the continent or in India could not fail to fire youthful enthusiasm and to encourage them to wish to attain to such high standards of heroism and sacrifice of the missionary martyr and self-sacrificing sailor or soldier.

THE OLD ARMY PENSIONERS - of whom there were six or seven benighted veterans - became object lessons to the young men hearing the military age. Those pensioners of the State, surveyed life from the quiet "single monk" smiling with sardonic humour at the imbecility that kept the young men at home to continue "the weary round the common task", while it was possible to earn a competency in the service of the State, far away from the sound of the factor's whip associated with all the horrors of a night-imposed serfdom.

What the past had done for those sun-browned veterans, the future could surely accomplish for such as would throw away their fears, and launch on an ocean that glistened with the phosphorescent glow of a promising future. A natural desire for a military career seems to have crept early into my mind, and a hunger after the qualities said to characterize the soldier, dash, bearing, boldness of assertion, and an inbred disregard of danger. I was three years old when the Disruption of the Church of Scotland took place. The whole Parish, with the exception of three families followed the minister into the Free Church.

Episcopacy had its militant professor in every home. State control of religion was regarded as a remnant of Popery, and yet there was a hankering after State endowment, among those who quitted the Established Church, anxious to set their teeth into the luscious steak of the State, while refusing to submit to the discipline of the gridiron, to which Bory O'More tells us the priest's dog had to submit.

Moderatism, as the dead religious life of the ministers was then called, was not in particular favour in the Highlands. The ministers were farmers, graziers, rejoicing in fat glebes and a good stock of cattle having little else to do. This gave rise to a set of lay evangelists known as the "men" who itinerated the country particularly at communion times, enlivening the gatherings by their quaint exposition of scripture truths.

Of the representative characters found in a Highland Parish in the old days, the most striking on our Parish in my young days was the superannuated Parish Schoolmaster. He could not have risen to the standard of qualifications claimed by Oliver Goldsmith for his early teacher in the "Deserted Village". He was a wiry tall and even in his old days rather prepossessing, looking every inch a Highland gentleman of the pre-eviction days.

He had never shown any brilliancy in his work, or in his capacity as a teacher, promising that his fire-hardened leather strap was a powerful extractor of latent knowledge. He had full scope for his indulgence in this pastime so long as he withheld its caustic properties from the hands or ears of the minister's children.

There were no visions of a band of "Intellectuals, y/olept School Board" taking part in school administration and restraining the teacher from exercising his legitimate influence in the school. This has been a feature of recent growth. He was more of any angler than a teacher, and his waltzomania frequently brought him into collision with the minister. Few streams within twenty miles of his home but had paid his tribute. From Lord Reay he obtained a permanent permission in writing to fish the Burness river from the sea to its source, of which he availed himself regardless of his school duties. He seldom brought home more than two salmon at a time, however numerous his catch, and he has been known to return fourteen salmon into the river, rather than share his success with his neighbours.

During his recurring fits of madness he would leave the school and resort to the river, or to the loch that watered his garden wall - returning in the evening laden with his day's success. It was on the outbreak of one of these fits that he unmercifully chastised two of the minister's children and this "set the heather on fire".

The minister suspended him but he refused to give up the school. He was dragged from Court to Court, each appealing in his turn, until the full Court of Session pronounced in the schoolmaster's favour. He returned home jubilant lost his scholars but retained the building securing a reasonable superannuation.

THE OLD ARMY PENSIONERS - of whom there were six or seven benighted veterans - became object lessons to the young men hearing the military age. Those pensioners of the State, surveyed life from the quiet "single monk" smiling with sardonic humour at the imbecility that kept the young men at home to continue "the weary round the common task", while it was possible to earn a competency in the service of the State, far away from the sound of the factor's whip associated with all the horrors of a night-imposed serfdom.

What the past had done for those sun-browned veterans, the future could surely accomplish for such as would throw away their fears, and launch on an ocean that glistened with the phosphorescent glow of a promising future. A natural desire for a military career seems to have crept early into my mind, and a hunger after the qualities said to characterize the soldier, dash, bearing, boldness of assertion, and an inbred disregard of danger. I was three years old when the Disruption of the Church of Scotland took place. The whole Parish, with the exception of three families followed the minister into the Free Church.

Episcopacy had its militant professor in every home. State control of religion was regarded as a remnant of Popery, and yet there was a hankering after State endowment, among those who quitted the Established Church, anxious to set their teeth into the luscious steak of the State, while refusing to submit to the discipline of the gridiron, to which Bory O'More tells us the priest's dog had to submit.

Moderatism, as the dead religious life of the ministers was then called, was not in particular favour in the Highlands. The ministers were farmers, graziers, rejoicing in fat glebes and a good stock of cattle having little else to do. This gave rise to a set of lay evangelists known as the "men" who itinerated the country particularly at communion times, enlivening the gatherings by their quaint exposition of scripture truths.

Of the representative characters found in a Highland Parish in the old days, the most striking on our Parish in my young days was the superannuated Parish Schoolmaster. He could not have risen to the standard of qualifications claimed by Oliver Goldsmith for his early teacher in the "Deserted Village". He was a wiry tall and even in his old days rather prepossessing, looking every inch a Highland gentleman of the pre-eviction days.

He had never shown any brilliancy in his work, or in his capacity as a teacher, promising that his fire-hardened leather strap was a powerful extractor of latent knowledge. He had full scope for his indulgence in this pastime so long as he withheld its caustic properties from the hands or ears of the minister's children.

There were no visions of a band of "Intellectuals, y/olept School Board" taking part in school administration and restraining the teacher from exercising his legitimate influence in the school. This has been a feature of recent growth. He was more of any angler than a teacher, and his waltzomania frequently brought him into collision with the minister. Few streams within twenty miles of his home but had paid his tribute. From Lord Reay he obtained a permanent permission in writing to fish the Burness river from the sea to its source, of which he availed himself regardless of his school duties. He seldom brought home more than two salmon at a time, however numerous his catch, and he has been known to return fourteen salmon into the river, rather than share his success with his neighbours.

During his recurring fits of madness he would leave the school and resort to the river, or to the loch that watered his garden wall - returning in the evening laden with his day's success. It was on the outbreak of one of these fits that he unmercifully chastised two of the minister's children and this "set the heather on fire".

The minister suspended him but he refused to give up the school. He was dragged from Court to Court, each appealing in his turn, until the full Court of Session pronounced in the schoolmaster's favour. He returned home jubilant lost his scholars but retained the building securing a reasonable superannuation.

Factor McAliver made several attempts to deprive him of his fishing permit, but he was ready to fight the Factor as the minister. He enjoyed his retirement to a good old age, deaf to the anathemas of the church whose teaching he repudiated. I was seven years old before I was sent to school in the Free Church, used as a schoolroom until the new schoolhouse was built. I could read before I went to school and recite the metrical psalms. I had a remarkable knowledge of the scriptures acquired through evening discussions that took place in the home. This frequently led me into discussion with church elders at the instigation of the schoolmaster, who claimed a degree of credit to himself for my success in this particular school instruction. Owing to the impediment in my speech I was a recluse at school and seldom indulged in any school play save swimming and shinty play. While the rest played I was learning my lessons or ploughing for the crofter nearest to the school. Having attained my twelfth birthday I sought to find work, where I could at least earn enough for my clothes. I was offered a place in the Parish manse to tend the minister's garden, sixteen in number, to lead them to the water and to grooming, to run messages and to make myself generally useful in his bachelor house. The Duke's nominee to the vacant church was a kindhearted inoffensive man, who gave himself very little trouble to acquire much knowledge in church polemics or polity. He found employment for his nephews after he had first educated them to enter the Church or the Excise. One of these did credit to himself and those who taught him - the late Alexander Carmichael, late of the Excise service - The Parish Church congregation consisted of the Ground Officer, his family and the bachelor Parish Schoolmaster. The ground officer was an intelligent Colour Sergeant from the 93rd Highlanders, kind and considerate in the discharge of his duties, and while a faithful servant of his employer, was most conscientious in his intercourse with the people. It was never known to deal harshly with the tenants, and often stood as the reconciling angel between them and the factor. His memory is still green and will remain so, while any who knew him survive. On the return of winter I returned to school but found little leisure to benefit myself. I had to act as an unpaid monitor much to my own loss. Pupil teachers had not yet entered into school life. This monitor's employment has destroyed many a young lad's progress in acquiring useful knowledge and should be interdicted. The only one who interested himself in the youth of the Parish was the Free Church minister. He had baptised them and watched over them, breaking on many occasions the monotony of school life by his genial conversation and questions. He sought to find out a boy's inclination and aptitude for any particular work seeking to trace and foster the special bias for any particular calling. (Note by V.L.W. The Minister was The Rev. WILLIAM FINGLETON, Author STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND, "PARISH OF BURNHEAD" Vol. IV, published 1842.) Shortly after my return to school he questioned me as to what particular line of life I had selected for myself. I replied that I had made up my mind to be a soldier. To this he remarked "and should the soldiers not have you, what will you do?" "I shall become a sailor." "and if the sailors refuse you, what will you do?" "Then I'll be a Minister." This amused him very much, nor did he ever forget my estimation of the ministerial profession. He was even then aware that I had startled my little soul with Bob Donn's appreciation of the ministerial element in the Tongue Presbytery that only one pearl could be got in twenty ministerial shells. I continued on the school register until my sixteenth year, seeking casual labour in the summer as opportunity offered and returning to school in the winter. On attaining my 16th birthday, I had a pressing invitation to spend a few days or months with a relative, an old pensioned non-commissioned officer of the 93rd Highlanders, who had lost a leg at the battle of NEW ORLEANS.

Factor McAliver made several attempts to deprive him of his fishing permit, but he was ready to fight the Factor as the minister. He enjoyed his retirement to a good old age, deaf to the anathemas of the church whose teaching he repudiated. I was seven years old before I was sent to school in the Free Church, used as a schoolroom until the new schoolhouse was built. I could read before I went to school and recite the metrical psalms. I had a remarkable knowledge of the scriptures acquired through evening discussions that took place in the home. This frequently led me into discussion with church elders at the instigation of the schoolmaster, who claimed a degree of credit to himself for my success in this particular school instruction. Owing to the impediment in my speech I was a recluse at school and seldom indulged in any school play save swimming and shinty play. While the rest played I was learning my lessons or ploughing for the crofter nearest to the school. Having attained my twelfth birthday I sought to find work, where I could at least earn enough for my clothes. I was offered a place in the Parish manse to tend the minister's garden, sixteen in number, to lead them to the water and to grooming, to run messages and to make myself generally useful in his bachelor house. The Duke's nominee to the vacant church was a kindhearted inoffensive man, who gave himself very little trouble to acquire much knowledge in church polemics or polity. He found employment for his nephews after he had first educated them to enter the Church or the Excise. One of these did credit to himself and those who taught him - the late Alexander Carmichael, late of the Excise service - The Parish Church congregation consisted of the Ground Officer, his family and the bachelor Parish Schoolmaster. The ground officer was an intelligent Colour Sergeant from the 93rd Highlanders, kind and considerate in the discharge of his duties, and while a faithful servant of his employer, was most conscientious in his intercourse with the people. It was never known to deal harshly with the tenants, and often stood as the reconciling angel between them and the factor. His memory is still green and will remain so, while any who knew him survive. On the return of winter I returned to school but found little leisure to benefit myself. I had to act as an unpaid monitor much to my own loss. Pupil teachers had not yet entered into school life. This monitor's employment has destroyed many a young lad's progress in acquiring useful knowledge and should be interdicted. The only one who interested himself in the youth of the Parish was the Free Church minister. He had baptised them and watched over them, breaking on many occasions the monotony of school life by his genial conversation and questions. He sought to find out a boy's inclination and aptitude for any particular work seeking to trace and foster the special bias for any particular calling. (Note by V.L.W. The Minister was The Rev. WILLIAM FINGLETON, Author STATISTICAL ACCOUNT OF SCOTLAND, "PARISH OF BURNHEAD" Vol. IV, published 1842.) Shortly after my return to school he questioned me as to what particular line of life I had selected for myself. I replied that I had made up my mind to be a soldier. To this he remarked "and should the soldiers not have you, what will you do?" "I shall become a sailor." "and if the sailors refuse you, what will you do?" "Then I'll be a Minister." This amused him very much, nor did he ever forget my estimation of the ministerial profession. He was even then aware that I had startled my little soul with Bob Donn's appreciation of the ministerial element in the Tongue Presbytery that only one pearl could be got in twenty ministerial shells. I continued on the school register until my sixteenth year, seeking casual labour in the summer as opportunity offered and returning to school in the winter. On attaining my 16th birthday, I had a pressing invitation to spend a few days or months with a relative, an old pensioned non-commissioned officer of the 93rd Highlanders, who had lost a leg at the battle of NEW ORLEANS.

Digitized from Google

I was regaled with frequent dissertations about the 44th Regiment at the Battle of New Orleans how they were ordered to retreat when they should have been ordered to charge. So insisted this old soldier-warrior. His Step father was a soldier, as were he and his brother while seven of his nephews had served in the Crimea during the war with Russia. This visit most assuredly intensified my wish to become a soldier.

Before I attained my seventeenth year I became a tutor to two lads of my own age. Here environment exercised a never to be forgotten influence on my life. The genial home of John Douglas and his mainly wife, at the southern part and foot of BEN CLIBRIK, became to me an earthly paradise. Morning and evening the incense of prayer and praise, to which I was accustomed at home, ascended to the Author of all our mercies while the pious life and bearing of this estimable couple quickened my young mind to enquire with an appreciative and open mind into the realities of the Christian faith and practice. The time spent in that home, that happy home, exercised an undying influence on my life afterwards.

Returning home after the completion of my engagement I was appointed to the sole charge of a school of forty or more scholars on the North side of Loch Erriboll, maintained by the Free Church of Scotland. I had in my last situation unlimited freedom with all the enjoyment that hill or stream could provide. I found it hard to conform to the rigid routine of prescribed school hours, and felt the restraint to be exceedingly disagreeable to a naturally restless disposition. I sought the pleasures of hill and stream more than the parents of the children felt disposed to allow me. They complained to the minister. I resented their interference and threw up the appointment at the end of six months and returned home determined to try some other calling in life less irksome than teaching.

A month after returning home I engaged with Mr. William Mackay of BAWBAY to reside in his house and teach two other families in the neighbourhood. As the summer called the young men to work, I had to seek other employment and directed my steps to the stone quarries in the Hill of Forres, I had to face real manual labour. The pleasant memories of six weeks of hard work in LYEESTER remains with me among the happy memories of my young life.

Returning home, my former master at BAWBAY recommended me to Mr. John Thomson Glenelg, to teach his children, where I spent an exceedingly happy nine months. Then I spent the next six months teaching at school again but finally abandoned all idea of going further in the teaching line.

(W.K.M. His brother Hugh was killed in the relief of Lucknow 1857)

In the month of JUNE 1860 I joined the RossShire Militia and was ordered to join at FORT GEORGE for 27 days training. The atmosphere of the Barrack room was most congenial. I had for the first time come into contact with town heathenism. I could hardly conceive that such manifestations of impiety could be possible anywhere in the United Kingdom.

After the first week of training the regiment was formed into county companies and so far as was possible the officers belonged to the same district as the men. This relieved us country lads of the wild and town bred lads.

The regiment was disbanded in DINGWALL on the 3rd July 1860. A recruiting party of the 93rd. Sutherland Highlanders awaited the disbandment of the Regiment, so that the army was opened up for me to enlist into my county regiment.

I was specially examined as to my fitness for service by Surgeon Major Brydon C.B. (the remnant of the Invading Army that entered Afghanistan in 1842)

Having satisfied his keen scrutiny I left DINGWALL by route march across the Black Isle to Kenosock Ferry and spent two days in INVERNESS the Mecca of the Patriotic Highlander.

I was regaled with frequent dissertations about the 44th Regiment at the Battle of New Orleans how they were ordered to retreat when they should have been ordered to charge. So insisted this old soldier-warrior. His Step father was a soldier, as were he and his brother while seven of his nephews had served in the Crimea during the war with Russia. This visit most assuredly intensified my wish to become a soldier.

Before I attained my seventeenth year I became a tutor to two lads of my own age. Here environment exercised a never to be forgotten influence on my life. The genial home of John Douglas and his mainly wife, at the southern part and foot of BEN CLIBRIK, became to me an earthly paradise. Morning and evening the incense of prayer and praise, to which I was accustomed at home, ascended to the Author of all our mercies while the pious life and bearing of this estimable couple quickened my young mind to enquire with an appreciative and open mind into the realities of the Christian faith and practice. The time spent in that home, that happy home, exercised an undying influence on my life afterwards.

Returning home after the completion of my engagement I was appointed to the sole charge of a school of forty or more scholars on the North side of Loch Erriboll, maintained by the Free Church of Scotland. I had in my last situation unlimited freedom with all the enjoyment that hill or stream could provide. I found it hard to conform to the rigid routine of prescribed school hours, and felt the restraint to be exceedingly disagreeable to a naturally restless disposition. I sought the pleasures of hill and stream more than the parents of the children felt disposed to allow me. They complained to the minister. I resented their interference and threw up the appointment at the end of six months and returned home determined to try some other calling in life less irksome than teaching.

A month after returning home I engaged with Mr. William Mackay of BAWBAY to reside in his house and teach two other families in the neighbourhood. As the summer called the young men to work, I had to seek other employment and directed my steps to the stone quarries in the Hill of Forres, I had to face real manual labour. The pleasant memories of six weeks of hard work in LYEESTER remains with me among the happy memories of my young life.

Returning home, my former master at BAWBAY recommended me to Mr. John Thomson Glenelg, to teach his children, where I spent an exceedingly happy nine months. Then I spent the next six months teaching at school again but finally abandoned all idea of going further in the teaching line.

(W.K.M. His brother Hugh was killed in the relief of Lucknow 1857)

In the month of JUNE 1860 I joined the RossShire Militia and was ordered to join at FORT GEORGE for 27 days training. The atmosphere of the Barrack room was most congenial. I had for the first time come into contact with town heathenism. I could hardly conceive that such manifestations of impiety could be possible anywhere in the United Kingdom.

After the first week of training the regiment was formed into county companies and so far as was possible the officers belonged to the same district as the men. This relieved us country lads of the wild and town bred lads.

The regiment was disbanded in DINGWALL on the 3rd July 1860. A recruiting party of the 93rd. Sutherland Highlanders awaited the disbandment of the Regiment, so that the army was opened up for me to enlist into my county regiment.

I was specially examined as to my fitness for service by Surgeon Major Brydon C.B. (the remnant of the Invading Army that entered Afghanistan in 1842)

Having satisfied his keen scrutiny I left DINGWALL by route march across the Black Isle to Kenosock Ferry and spent two days in INVERNESS the Mecca of the Patriotic Highlander.

Original from George Bay

On the 9th. JULY (1860) I reached the Depot of the Regiment, then forming a section of the 23rd Depot Battalion located in Castlehill Barracks Aberdeen. I soon found myself in most uncongenial company. The room allotted to the recruits until they were clothed was a veritable pandemonium: in charge of a land shark, a corporal of the 78th Highlanders, whose chief end was to find an easy acceptance of his polished sophistry. He purchased the civilian clothing of the recruit for a shilling or two and sold some for a pound sterling or more. This was my first experience of townbred specimens of the human race. On being posted to a Company I determined to cut out a path for myself at whatever cost.

I soon found that this was not an easy matter.

I soon became the butt of the inebriate sot.

The non-commissioned officers were (with few exceptions) saturated whisky sponges, liable at any moment to spontaneous combustion, and woe betide the recruit who refused to join in their drinking carousals. One particular non-commissioned officer undertook to test my determination by threatening me he would carry me to the canteen and saturate me with beer from head to foot.

I appealed to his sense of honour, and informed him that I was a pledged abstainer from thirteen years of age, to which the remark came "Toll that to the marines, old soldiers will not believe you". Seeing that he was about to carry out his threat, I warned him that if he attempted it, he must take the consequences, as whatever his rank, the man who attempted it would be unrecognisable by his mother. "You will fight for it?" was his sardonic remark. To this I replied that he would have his answer so soon as he attempted to enforce his purpose.

I was left severely alone for some days.

A burly recruit of twelve stone in weight, who terrorised the young men in the barrackroom sought in various ways to force a quarrel, and having at last succeeded, the dispute was settled in the wash house. That evening after dusk he left the Barracks with a much disfigured face, made his way for home and forgot to trace his way back.

From that day I was left severely alone.

On presenting myself at the Quartermaster's Stores I was

served out with an Enfield rifle bearing the number 1287. The man in the Arm chest in charge told us with a very solemn face that on payment of half a crown he would give each of us a set of accoutrement warranted to keep clean and an ammunition pouch warranted to keep clean without any polishing. A dozen or more believed him and paid the money.

I declined to part with my half crown and demanded belts numbered 1287.

I was at once denounced by the rogues as a deserter and threatened with a night in the guardroom to cool my military ardour. I told him that I had just completed a month's training in the Hampshire Rifles and benefited by that training to spoil his little game.

My first surprise I had in my new calling was to find the gross educational ignorance of townbred recruits. I naturally supposed that every young man reared in a town would be walking encyclopaedias of general information, but a week in the Barrackroom disillusioned me.

The general ignorance of the men who enlisted from town and city life astounded me.

The old Depot Battalion was an excellent school for character study.

Every type of face and character was found there. I had early in life cherished the idea that the face was sure indication of character and of mental and moral possibilities. The longer I live the more deeply is that axiom impressed on my mind.

In our Adjutant Captain I had an object lesson. A face strongly marked with intelligence, amiability and determination of will power, he inspired the recruits to reverence him, rather than fear him. He had served for some years in the ranks, and was commissioned in the Crimea. One day on Guard mounting duty parade, noticing a not over clean soldier belonging to the 78th Highlanders he called the regimental orderly sergeant, and pointing to the man remarked "that's a very strong man you have here on parade sergeant" he is carrying two dozen elephants all loaded with muck". The 78th Highlanders had then an elephant on the regimental button.

The training and discipline of the Cameroonians was unique. Its interior economy was in its conception and practical application faultless, while the pains taken to induct young non-commissioned officers to qualify for the duties of their calling were unparalleled in the Service. The non-commissioned officers had to attend school from 2 to 3 P.M. for the first four working days of the week. Whenever a lance-corporal was promoted he was ordered to report himself to the regimental drill instructor and remained with him until qualified to take any position on the parade ground from covering sergeant to the command of a company. It would be difficult to find the four superiors of the four makers of a regiment in the British Service for smartness and efficiency i.e.

the officer commanding (Colonel Frances Carey)
the adjutant (Lieutenant George Meldrum)
the sergeant-major
the Drill Instructor

Among the transfers from the 79th. Highlanders was a young soldier with an easy manner of life, cared for nothing so long as he had his food and daily pay without involving him in any trouble. He had no ambition and was always untidy. Returning from town one evening he passed two officers on the esplanade. The officers were in mufti. He took no notice of them. One of them called him back and sternly demanded why he had not saluted them. To which David quietly replied "I didn ken ye were officers." "How dare ye go in the Regiment?" "Am ax weeks in the Regiment." "You are such a scoundrel the Regiment had better know ken your officers?" "I didn ken any of them, except the yan wi' the big w' they ax the Highlanders." This was enough and David was allowed to pass and "Geordie" got his share of the banter in consequence.

Lieut. (Geordie) MELLUM was about the last of the class of officers (1862) who made and upheld the discipline of the British Army from the adjutant down to the ranks, promoted from the ranks, - wherever these ranks found insisted that discipline and order be maintained at a high standard. Since then those appointments have been dropped, i.e. from the other ranks) discipline has been gradually relaxed, until now it has ceased to be recognized as an essential element in the life of a soldier. On joining a regiment the highland recruit naturally passes his first lessons on the Pipe Band. The Cameronians of 1861 had a motley squad amongst the ranks of MacDonnell an Irish lance-corporal acted as pipe-major, an Englishman, a highlander and three hired lowlanders completed the squad I first heard trying to do justice to a Highland air "Strang nae leis an t'each-dear mi" anpice "Pity I am not the soldier's (possession).

They varied considerably in their manipulation of the instruments from which they sought to inspire their fellows, but as connoisseurs of Scotch whiskey, took second to none in their devotion to the products of GLEN LIVER.

A story was current in the Regiment of one of these bibulous mortals who under a former pipe-major for got to play the Mews Dinner call pipes. The pipe-major having exhausted his stock of Highland antheams, at last marched the delinquent to the orderly room to be dealt with by the Adjutant. Questioned as to whether he had habitually absented himself from this duty, the pipe-major replied "O! No she'll was no have a habit of it, but she'll does it regular."

It expedites promotion" was the callous rejoinder as the oft-expressed note of condescension "poor beggar" was heard in condemnation of the Tattoo parade. With the publication of that questionable compendium of military information Sir Garnet Wolseley's "Soldiers Pocket Book" the last relic of the good old days of the British disciplined Army disappeared, and officers and men in uniform paraded the streets with tobacco pipes burning. So much the worse for the soldier and the Service.

In November of 1861 a never to be forgotten incident was engraven on my
 mental tablets. I had been spending an evening with a relative in the
 High Street of Edinburgh. When the hour came to return to Barracks was
 hailing in sight, my friends insisted that I should stay until within
 ten minutes of midnight. This I declined and left for Barracks impelled to
 move on. I had not been but a few minutes in Barracks, when the building,
 to which I had been a frequent visitor collapsed, where I was a frequent
 visitor, where a relative I had on night duty lodged, a d over twenty
 souls hurried into eternity, through the greed of the improvident
 speculator, who neglected to keep his property in good condition.
 The restored building is marked by an incident in that sad catastrophe.
 When the workmen were removing the debris, after a few days work. they heard
 voice imploring help "Heave away boy I'm a dead yet".
 (W.K.M. How curious he does not say anything about his relative or
 friends.)

CHAPTER III

Early in May 1862 the Regiment removed to Aldershot and quartered in the
 West Infantry Barracks. Having to appear in Court as a witness in a case
 of assault, where an old offender attempted to rescue a witness from the
 piquet. I was left in the Castle and attached to the 25th Regiment.
 As the man assaulted had deserted in the interval the case was put back and
 I was ordered to rejoin my regiment. In the course of a few weeks the
 man was apprehended. I was sent in charge of the deserter, who was to
 give evidence against his assailant and then brought back to Aldershot
 for trial.

Before returning to Edinburgh, the charge for Barrack damages amounting to
 nearly one hundred pounds sterling had been forwarded by the Barrack
 Officer of Edinburgh to the Commanding Officer.

The damages were said to have been adjusted and immediate payment
 demanded. I was instructed by Colonel Carey to present his compliments
 to the Officer Commanding 25th Regiment and ask to be allowed to inspect
 the damages said to have been adjusted. I was accompanied by the QMS
 Sergeant of the 25th Regiment and examined every item I found the most
 noteworthy items as we found them on coming into the Barracks and
 as others had done half a century before. The old coal box in the
 Guard Room was cast in the days of James VI. and had probably done duty
 there for three hundred years or more, but it is difficult to decide whether
 the Government or the Barrack officer resented the revenue it produced
 each year from the crack. Each Regiment paid the bill without making
 any enquiry. We would have done the same but for my journey to EDINBURGH.

On returning, my report was given in at ALDERSHOT and then submitted to
 the General Officer Commanding in Scotland and as the outcome of my
 report the assessment was reduced to £ 50. Shortly after my return from Edinburgh I was promoted Corporal in No. 4
 Company.

(W.K.M. This was 1862, it is interesting to read later on what in 1894
 when he was i/c Guards Hospital Stores, when he was drawing attention
 to items requiring financial adjustment, he was told not to worry,
 the Guards would willingly make good any deficiencies.)

Among the characters in No. 4 Company the wrinkled face and wry mouth
 of TOM MILLS rises from the buried past to recall hours of hilarious
 enjoyment to which he unconsciously contributed. Garrison Guards
 invariably drew out the latest humour of his genial spirit.

Tom was a favourite on any monotonous expedition, as his smart rejoinders
 to the would-be-wit usually recoiled on the aggressor with scathing
 force.

One day the second Brigade Guard came from a notoriously smart English
 regiment. While the corporals were relieving the sentries, the smart
 young sergeant of the relieving guard sought to air his wit at the
 expense of his surroundings. Taking stock of Tom Mills from head to foot
 and addressing him, whose layonet coming off guard was not particularly
 bright, remarked "Do you ever clean your bayonets in the Cameronians?"

Tom, whose grey hawk eyes had been leisurely scanning his inquisitor
 naively replied "I dares ken whether we clean our bayonets or no
 but we clean our lugs, the reparies was too apparent to justify a retort."

I began duty in the Purveyors Department in ignorance of the dissimilarity in the matter of promotion between the Store and the Medical Branches of the Corps. The Purveyors men were stewards, clerks, store-keepers, gardeners, cooks and ward-masters. The Medical Branch men were surgeons, received no pay, nor recognition of any kind. They had to take the social rank of lance-sergeant and sixpence per diem working pay, both rank and pay being relinquished on removal from these special duties. In the Medical Branch of the Corps the private was promoted to effective sergeant, much promotion carrying every privilege of the Service. Promotion in the Medical Branch was by J.R. Co. and was made by the Commandant at Netley and, at that time, was too often awarded to a man on the size of his prayer book and on the help he could render to the Church Choir.

After six weeks probation I was appointed to the charge of the Hospital Back Store in relief of a colour-sergeant who was removed for tampering with the personnel of the J.R. Co. of the residuary seiders.

To avoid a public scandal he was sent out of Netley with a draft under orders for that Colony.

I had been in that store but a few days when an order came from the Officer Commanding the 13th. Hussars asking for the return of three Cavalry Colours, three pairs of spurs brought to Netley by men who were subsequently discharged from the service.

I produced my books and satisfied the Commandant that the transaction was in the time of my predecessor, the commandant remarking that the expense must fall on the Purveyor; upbidding him with laxity of supervision. Turning to the Commandant I suggested that application be made to the Staff Officers of Pensioners into whose district the men had gone to reside and ascertain if the men had brought these articles with them, if so Colour Sergeant Brans should be made to pay the cost of them. He thanked me and instructed the Purveyor to do so at once. About a fortnight after, the commandant sent for me to his office and told me that my surmise regarding the clocks were correct, that the men were not withdrawn and that the colour-sergeant was reduced to sergeant and milit. In E. 3: 17: 64

Passing through the hospital from the Commandant's office, smarting under the refusal of my second appeal to be allowed to join the next draft to the New Zealand War, I noticed what seemed to me an unwarranted misappropriation of the patients' rations. To have lodged a complaint to the Captain of Orderlies, I knew, would run my neck into a noose and probably a court-martial. I followed up the trail and after a few days' quiet work arrived at very definite conclusions.

I sent a letter to the "United Service Gazette" the only paper open to receive a soldier's complaint. The result was a searching enquiry by the Commandant resulting in justifying the letter, but the writer must be smothered out whatever the cost.

The sergeant cook purchased his discharge and set up in an hotel. He boasted in my hearing that before that letter appeared he pocketed twenty shillings a day out of the cookhouse. His partners in the peculations trembled and determined to get rid of such a dangerous fellow as a newspaper correspondent. ***

The author of this incriminating letter must be run to earth.

Accordingly the suspects were ordered to school for certificates of education. On the third day I accompanied the batch and trying my progress in Geography, Arithmetic, Mathematics, was requested to write a few foolscap pages on an invalid's stay at Netley from leaving his ship until his dismissal from the hospital by death, discharge from the Service or to his Depot. Next morning I was waited upon by the Schoolmaster asking permission to print the paper I had written in the "Illustrated Weekly Times" to which he was a frequent contributor. The sony side of the invalid's treatment was not criticised nor in any manner exposed to view.

I was next day presented with a First Class Certificate of Education signed by the Commandant and the Schoolmaster, the second time this worthless piece of cardboard was presented to me in the Service. I had seen men who could not obtain a third class certificate of Education promoted before me.

I was at once branded as the writer of the exposure in the "United Service Gazette".

Two days afterwards, I was ordered to ALDERNEY, by the Commandant for duty in the Royal Artillery Hospital. The Purveyor under whom I worked protested but to no purpose. The Commandant was determined that I should leave the R.V. Hospital. The interior economy of the Royal Establishment must not be unveiled to the public gaze. He never anticipated that, within seventeen years, I would return to teach the Commandant of the day that his powers were disciplinary only. I landed at ALDERNEY on the 21st, January 1864. On landing I found I was to take over charge of the Royal Artillery Hospital. I was not much enamoured with my surroundings. The sergeant who preceded me was removed to the GUERNSEY Military Hospital as a dipsomaniac.

*** In 1873, ten years later, a commissariat officer and a captain of orderlies were tried by D.C.M. and dismissed the service for similar peculations.

The hospital was in charge of the only Civil medical practitioner on the Island, and he had just resigned and daily expected the arrival of a super-annuated Civil Service medical officer from one of the West Indian convict Establishments. I soon began to experience a different atmosphere from that under his predecessor and was repeatedly asked to be less stringent in my dealing with contractors.

I told him I was responsible for the supplies for the sick their quality and quantity I had nothing to do with prices. The doctor should side with the sick and not with the contractors.

A contractor appealed to the Purveyor's clerk-in-charge in JERSEY. He came quickly to Alderney and telling me that the stewards in the District were all very considerate for the contractors.

"I shall be the exception" I said. He threatened that he would take me to JERSEY and then asked me for six pounds of composite candles that my predecessor always gave him. I said I required all the candles for studying at night. I asked him to refer the question of my removal to my commanding officer. Hearing my request, he having a horror of the military authorities, took a knife and cut the stripes off my tunic. He recovered from this mad fit and asked me to go with him to JERSEY. A gunner of the Royal Artillery was put in charge of the stores. I went with him to GUERNSEY and when we got there he insisted that I share his quarters with strict injunction that I was not to go out. I was not to go near the barracks. I watched my opportunity and left the house and called on Major NELSON, the Fort Major. I had met him before; I told him the whole story. He told me to go to the Hospital and report MONDAY morning at the General's office. On the Sabbath, when the purveyor found I had disappeared, he went to the hospital and asking Sergeant Carson had an altercation with him and then placed him under arrest. The Medical Officer in charge suggested a medical examination of the purveyor's clerk, who was then relegated to half-pay and I went back to ALDERNEY.

I then applied for leave to marry. The application was refused and I was warned that if I married without permission I would never get on the married establishment. The warning was unheeded: the certificate of marriage duly forwarded to the Commandant at NETLEY. I was instructed to return to Headquarters at NETLEY. At Netley I was treated to a homily on the wickedness of disobedience and openly told that I would get no indulgence whatever. I was denied the privilege of sleeping out of barracks. I was to have no indulgence that could be denied me. Such was the commands of the pious RICHARD WIERBRAH, Major-General Commanding at NETLEY and his friends.

My own friends realizing that I had been most unjustly treated moved in the matter. COLONEL HOLCOMBE waited on The Duke of Cambridge (The C. in C.) and explained my case to him. The Duke called in The Purveyor-in-Chief to his office. He passed The Duke's invoice to NETLEY. I was ordered to take a course of instruction in Cookery at Netley.

This did not satisfy Mr. Scott Robertson and he made an official inspection of all the hospitals in the Channel Islands, and made a minute enquiry into all the circumstances of my treatment and removal. To justify my recall I was sent into the Cook House for a two month's course of instruction. The sergeant cook resented my presence there, remarking that the cookhouse was never intended for First Class Certificate men. I had nothing to learn from them in cooking. With two month's instruction I was certified as a Cook. Mr. Scott Robertson had now returned from the Channel Islands, and told my friends that he would soon find me a station where I would find a good home. Early one Sabbath morning I was called to the Commandant's office when the adjutant put into my hand a letter from the Purveyor-in-Chief. It ran as follows "Dear Colonel Wilbraham" I want a steward and wardmaster for Dorchester. Can you spare me Morrison? "I was informed by the adjutant, that as it was a personal application the Commandant could not well refuse it, and I was cautioned to have no more to do with the Press. I did not return to Netley during Colonel Wilbraham's tenure of office.

CHAP IV

I joined at Dorchester early in October 1864, and was attached to "A" Battery "B" Brigade ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY. I was happy in my surroundings here, and enjoyed the beautiful little town, with its trout streams, its cricket fields, and rabbit hedges. (Alas!) the treatment I received at the Congregational Church almost determined me never to enter another church, but my wife and another friend made me reconsider my decision, and to attend a service in the Wesleyan Methodist Church. (My father has not written the details of the incident, which was that, in his sergeant's uniform, sitting in a pew, the owner, a lady coming into the church had him removed before she would sit in that place.) Both officials and members vied with one another in their welcome to the young sergeant and his wife. Here I discovered a new phase of a practical Christianity to which I had hitherto been a stranger. From practical observation at home and abroad, I adhere to my early conviction that no section of the Christian Church takes so much interest, nor spends so much money to promote the spiritual welfare of the soldier as the Wesleyan Methodist Church. In August 1965 I was ordered, for duty in the Depot Battalion Hospital. I returned to the scenes of my recruit days, anticipating happy reunions with old comrades. My predecessor had been reduced to the ranks and sent to the Depot at NETLEY. Pending my arrival the Steward from Edinburgh Castle was sent to Aberdeen. On taking over I found a deficiency where the sheets had been cleverly folded, where every third article counted as two instead of one. Deficiency he had to make good for £ £ 5 : 17 : 0.

WAR 2000

18817 St. Louis, Mo. 1911
 18817 St. Louis, Mo. 1911

In return for this work Surgeon-major Grant permitted me to leave the

but was informed that he had been discharged in EDINBURGH.

I repeatedly reported him to the Bureau but he had a friend in the office

Sergeant [redacted] was also instructed to go down the hallway following him,

14

to the preparation of that list was the work of the wardmaster, and certified by the Medical Officer in charge. When he found he had laid himself open to a criminal charge he absconded. When his flight became known, I had a letter from his landlord (Advocate Paul of Aberdeen) demanding the rent of the man's shop and business premises from me. He had forged my name guaranteeing his rent, which the astute lawyer accepted without making any enquiry into the standing of the guarantor, or the genuineness of the document.

Early in July 1866, both medical officers at the Depot were relieved by two rather indifferent medical men. The senior was an austere man, rather limited in administrative talent. He made up in bluster what he lacked in judgment and knowledge. He ordered me to withdraw from the instructional attendance at the College dispensary, and to devote my leisure to the Meteorological Instruments and Reports. I informed him that this was no part of my work, that I had hitherto done it in return for the privilege Dr. Grant had extended to me in carrying on my Pharmaceutical studies, and as he had withdrawn that privilege I declined to perform a duty for which another man was paid. This aroused in the Surgeon Major the demon of vindictiveness and every effort that malignity could devise was put forth to trip me. I defied them to trip me in the discharge of my duties. Other means had to be resorted to. Some weeks previously I had refused to give the adjutant two sets of Hospital Bed and Bedding for the use of his servants. I declined to lend Government Stores to anyone not entitled to receive them. This was felt to be a grievance to which underhand punishment must be awarded. I was then under the impression that officers were gentlemen who would appreciate the righteous discharge of public duties by subordinates. I have seen since the fallacy of my reverential devotion. Colonel Gordon being on leave the command devolved on Colonel Andrew Fitzcarr, who was a limp tool in the hands of the adjutant. The adjutant found a limper tool in the hands of an illiterate Sergeant of the medical branch of the Army Hospital Corps, who had recently joined the station. It was arranged that he would find a fitting opportunity to place me in arrest. Some time before the sergeant joined at Aberdeen he had a judicial separation from his wife on account of her drunken habits and neglect of her home. Finding that she could not subsist on her allowance she pleaded for forgiveness, with promises of amendment, if he took her back. She had not been back very long when she made the place a pandemonium. Surgeon Major Grant called on the Provost Sergeant to eject her from the hospital. On Surgeon Major Black's assumption of the charge of the Hospital she was allowed to return to her quarters. I protested against her return, but I might as well appeal to the Sultan of Turkey as to Surgeon Major Black. This drunken fiend had not been but a few hours in Hospital when she quarrelled with the cook, who ordered her to leave the kitchen. Her husband interfered and ordered me to take her to the Guard Room. I suggested that the matter should be referred to the Medical Officer in Charge and then steps would be taken as he should decide. This he declined and went to the Orderly Room and got his instructions to place me in arrest for "refusing to confine Pte. J. MARSHALL JONES when ordered to do so". When brought before Colonel Fitzcarr, the adjutant informed him that he had instructed Sergeant Turner to place me in arrest if I declined his orders. To this, and that at the time a medical man I replied that I had not committed a crime.

15

that the preparation of that list was the work of the wardmaster, and certified by the Medical Officer in charge. When he found he had laid himself open to a criminal charge he absconded. When his flight became known, I had a letter from his landlord (Advocate Paul of Aberdeen) demanding the rent of the man's shop and business premises from me. He had forged my name guaranteeing his rent, which the astute lawyer accepted without making any enquiry into the standing of the guarantor, or the genuineness of the document.

Early in July 1866, both medical officers at the Depot were relieved by two rather indifferent medical men. The senior was an austere man, rather limited in administrative talent. He made up in bluster what he lacked in judgment and knowledge. He ordered me to withdraw from the instructional attendance at the College dispensary, and to devote my leisure to the Meteorological Instruments and Reports. I informed him that this was no part of my work, that I had hitherto done it in return for the privilege Dr. Grant had extended to me in carrying on my Pharmaceutical studies, and as he had withdrawn that privilege I declined to perform a duty for which another man was paid. This aroused in the Surgeon Major the demon of vindictiveness and every effort that malignity could devise was put forth to trip me. I defied them to trip me in the discharge of my duties. Other means had to be resorted to. Some weeks previously I had refused to give the adjutant two sets of Hospital Bed and Bedding for the use of his servants. I declined to lend Government Stores to anyone not entitled to receive them. This was felt to be a grievance to which underhand punishment must be awarded. I was then under the impression that officers were gentlemen who would appreciate the righteous discharge of public duties by subordinates. I have seen since the fallacy of my reverential devotion. Colonel Gordon being on leave the command devolved on Colonel Andrew Fitzcarr, who was a limp tool in the hands of the adjutant. The adjutant found a limper tool in the hands of an illiterate Sergeant of the medical branch of the Army Hospital Corps, who had recently joined the station. It was arranged that he would find a fitting opportunity to place me in arrest. Some time before the sergeant joined at Aberdeen he had a judicial separation from his wife on account of her drunken habits and neglect of her home. Finding that she could not subsist on her allowance she pleaded for forgiveness, with promises of amendment, if he took her back. She had not been back very long when she made the place a pandemonium. Surgeon Major Grant called on the Provost Sergeant to eject her from the hospital. On Surgeon Major Black's assumption of the charge of the Hospital she was allowed to return to her quarters. I protested against her return, but I might as well appeal to the Sultan of Turkey as to Surgeon Major Black. This drunken fiend had not been but a few hours in Hospital when she quarrelled with the cook, who ordered her to leave the kitchen. Her husband interfered and ordered me to take her to the Guard Room. I suggested that the matter should be referred to the Medical Officer in Charge and then steps would be taken as he should decide. This he declined and went to the Orderly Room and got his instructions to place me in arrest for "refusing to confine Pte. J. MARSHALL JONES when ordered to do so". When brought before Colonel Fitzcarr, the adjutant informed him that he had instructed Sergeant Turner to place me in arrest if I declined his orders. To this, and that at the time a medical man I replied that I had not committed a crime.

On joining at PERTH (1867) The War Office and the Gas Company were at war over the price of gas and candles and oil lamps were the only illuminations in the barracks and the hospital. I soon found that the price of oil, lamps and candles and labour cost much more than the proposed gas charge, twice as much in fact. I gave this information to a friend, who passed it to the Hon. ARTHUR KIMMELER M.P. for the City of Perth. The War Office surrendered and GAS was restored to the barracks and hospital, to the intense satisfaction of the men.

I then re-opened a Bible Class, which was much appreciated by the men, and had much sympathy and support from the Officer Commanding CAPTAIN Arbuthnot 14th. Hussars and from the Reverend William Blatch, the acting chaplain and Incumbent of St. John's Episcopal Church. I ^{never} met his equal in spiritual work among our soldiers. He was a ^{very} ~~strong~~ visitor to the hospital wards. Protestants and Roman Catholics alike welcomed him on his visits.

In conversation with an Irishman, I asked him the secret of Mr. Blatch's popularity among the men.

He replied " My priest comes to the ward door and asks ' Any Catholics here? ' - if no answer he goes away. The Presbyterian minister does the same. Mr. Blatch never asks just comes in and has a friendly word with us all. We like to see him come into the ward. "

An interesting incident encouraged me very much. A Corporal of the 72nd. Highlanders came to collect a prisoner on discharge. For the night the corporal was accommodated in a barrack-room of the 14th. Hussars. The next morning he knelt by his bed, in the barrack room, and while he prayed Silence pervaded the room. On rising from his knees, one of the men tapped him on the shoulder and remarked " Friend, you have come to the wrong shop; you go to the Hospital in the corner of the Square, they will welcome you there, as you are evidently one of their kind."

At breakfast he told us of his interesting experience in a cavalry barrack-room. The soldier is not slow in recognising the real professing christian and the spurious one.

In the first quarter of 1868 the 42nd, Highlanders, 42nd Royal Highlanders returned from India the Headquarters being stationed in Stirling, while three companies came to PERTH.

A new commanding officer withdrew the privilege of my using the schoolroom for my bible class and temperance meetings.

On October 1868 I was asked by the Purveyor if I would agree to go to LEITH as steward and wardmaster. He candidly informed me that the Medical Officer was difficult to work with, that in two years he had had six stewards there but all had asked to leave on account of the irritable temper of the medical officer.

I told him that I had no hesitancy in serving under any crank provided he was just in his dealing with the men. I preferred a strict officer to a slack one.

100

About an hour after the doctor had left the hospital, an orderly came running into the Surgery with the cry " Brown is calling for you. " I ran into the ward and found him with a lump of congealed blood in his throat. I removed the obstruction, a clot, and sent for the nearest medical man, but before the orderly could reach the doctor, the patient was dead.

In the evening my own medical officer returned and paying an evening visit, contrary to his usual practice of calling in to the Surgery, he went straight into the ward and seeing Brown's bed folded up, asked "Where's Brown?" One of the men answered "He's in the Dead-House, Sir." He shouted "Dead! Dead! Dead!" and ran down the corridor into the Surgery, shouting as he entered "Brown's dead! Brown's dead! To this I replied "I told you Brown was dying but you would not believe me." His next question was "Did you say anything to him about his soul?" I replied that there were people paid for looking after his soul, as well as his body, but that neither realised their responsibility until it was too late." At this he bolted out of the surgery as if he had been bitten by a mad dog. I saw no more of him until I had finished the Post Mortem, which revealed the cause of death to be an aneurism rupture.

Being a careful dispenser of medicines (though ~~was~~ paid) I had to exercise particular care over my crank's prescription. One afternoon an officer's servant brought me a prescription for an officer of the Royal Artillery. On examination, I noted that one of the ingredients was poisonous being eight times the maximum dose. I went to his quarters to have it rectified. He raged at my disturbing him, but on telling him what he had done, he told me to go back with the altered prescription and dispense the medicine.

After that incident he became much more amenable to work with. I was now with the aid of a "couch" from Edinburgh, back again to my school-books working hard to pass the Matriculation of the London University, the War Secretary Cardwell having promised me a commission in the Purveyors' Department, on the Nomination of R.A. Macfee M.P. for LEITH. I asked permission from the Medical Officer to attend the evening classes in the Watts School of Arts, but was denied this, being told that I should be satisfied with such provision as was made in the Corps for those whose lot in life was to serve. I appealed to the Principal Medical Officer, who granted my request, also permission to wear plain clothes - much to the annoyance of my crank.

In consequence of a quarrel with the Principal Medical Officer, he was ordered to St. Helena and the feeling in LEITH PORT on seeing his face for the last time was for all of us to sing the doxology.

On the amalgamation of the several working Departmental Branches of the Army into one unwieldy mass in 1869 under the designation of "Control Department". I was informed by Lord S. G. CARDIGAN, that in consequence of the amalgamation I would have to wait for some time before I could get the promised commission, as the superannuation of the Purveyors Department must be absorbed first.

...the following day, without any warning, he appeared on the scene. I was verbally instructed to call the coal contractor to send me the Departmental amalgamation removed such of the Barrack Sergeants as were qualified clerks into the central control offices being replaced by the sergeants of the Army Hospital Corps. The Steward in the Military Hospital at PERTH, who never had a step of promotion in his former regiment positively refused to accept the combined duties from a consciousness of his inability to discharge them. I was detailed to relieve him, and to undertake the new duties. Had I the qualifications of Boyle Roche's bird, I might have done justice to this ill-advised conglomeration, as it was I found it impossible to please all parties. (W.K.M. BREMER'S DICTIONARY. 1954 p. 775 "Sir Boyle Roche's bird. (1743 - 1807) Irish M.P. noted for his "bulls" :- "Mr. SPEAKER, it is impossible I could have been in two places at once, unless I were a bird. ") The Medical Officer insisted that I should prepare his returns, dispense his medicines, feed and clothe his patients, supervise the discipline in his wards and write all official letters. The Commanding Royal Engineers whose office was in ABERDEEN, demanded that I should supervise buildings, roofs, drains water &c, &c, while the Commissary of Supplies demanded that my attention to the Commissariat and store requirements of the Troops, and that all returns connected with provisions &c should be in his office in STIRLING on the 1st. of each month. Commanding Officers of Volunteers expected that a portion of my time should be reserved for the issue of ammunition as they might require their supplies from the magazine in my charge. I was bound to disappoint someone, and threw over the medical officer leaving him to do his own returns, dispense his medicines, superintend his wards, undertaking only to feed and clothe his patients and look after the change of linen. I had already mastered every detail of Hospital work, and had nothing to learn, while the work of the Engineering Department and Commissariat Department opened up a new field of general information and usefulness. I determined to succeed if possible. I was aware that six other non-commissioned officers of our Corps had taken up this work in Scotland, and I was determined that whoever failed I would not. I applied myself to the task with the consciousness that it would require a deal of energy to carry it to a successful issue. I recognised that I had undertaken more than I could carry through, if I was to reserve any portion of the day for myself. I had to abandon my studies, and give up all hope of what I had aimed at. At the end of the financial year (31st March) I took stock of my coal yard and found that I had twenty five tons of coal surplus in store. I reported this find to the officer under whom I was serving and requested the usual W.O. Forms to credit the "find" to the Public, telling him that I had taken it on charge in my store ledger. I was told to take no action in the matter until he came to PERTH, and that, after the inspection he would deal with the subject of my letter. On the following day, without any warning, he appeared on the scene.

...the following day, without any warning, he appeared on the scene. I was verbally instructed to call the coal contractor to send me the Departmental amalgamation removed such of the Barrack Sergeants as were qualified clerks into the central control offices being replaced by the sergeants of the Army Hospital Corps. The Steward in the Military Hospital at PERTH, who never had a step of promotion in his former regiment positively refused to accept the combined duties from a consciousness of his inability to discharge them. I was detailed to relieve him, and to undertake the new duties. Had I the qualifications of Boyle Roche's bird, I might have done justice to this ill-advised conglomeration, as it was I found it impossible to please all parties. (W.K.M. BREMER'S DICTIONARY. 1954 p. 775 "Sir Boyle Roche's bird. (1743 - 1807) Irish M.P. noted for his "bulls" :- "Mr. SPEAKER, it is impossible I could have been in two places at once, unless I were a bird. ") The Medical Officer insisted that I should prepare his returns, dispense his medicines, feed and clothe his patients, supervise the discipline in his wards and write all official letters. The Commanding Royal Engineers whose office was in ABERDEEN, demanded that I should supervise buildings, roofs, drains water &c, &c, while the Commissary of Supplies demanded that my attention to the Commissariat and store requirements of the Troops, and that all returns connected with provisions &c should be in his office in STIRLING on the 1st. of each month. Commanding Officers of Volunteers expected that a portion of my time should be reserved for the issue of ammunition as they might require their supplies from the magazine in my charge. I was bound to disappoint someone, and threw over the medical officer leaving him to do his own returns, dispense his medicines, superintend his wards, undertaking only to feed and clothe his patients and look after the change of linen. I had already mastered every detail of Hospital work, and had nothing to learn, while the work of the Engineering Department and Commissariat Department opened up a new field of general information and usefulness. I determined to succeed if possible. I was aware that six other non-commissioned officers of our Corps had taken up this work in Scotland, and I was determined that whoever failed I would not. I applied myself to the task with the consciousness that it would require a deal of energy to carry it to a successful issue. I recognised that I had undertaken more than I could carry through, if I was to reserve any portion of the day for myself. I had to abandon my studies, and give up all hope of what I had aimed at. At the end of the financial year (31st March) I took stock of my coal yard and found that I had twenty five tons of coal surplus in store. I reported this find to the officer under whom I was serving and requested the usual W.O. Forms to credit the "find" to the Public, telling him that I had taken it on charge in my store ledger. I was told to take no action in the matter until he came to PERTH, and that, after the inspection he would deal with the subject of my letter. On the following day, without any warning, he appeared on the scene.

On the following day, without any warning, he appeared on the scene /

I was verbally instructed to tell the coal contractor to send him twenty-five tons of coal to STIRLING and to take the surplus on charge, on charge in PERTH as received from the contractor, as his Barrack sergeant was thirty tons deficient. I suggested that if he was deficient, he should pay for what he was deficient of, as no coal yard in the Kingdom but should credit the public with from thirty to fifty tons of coal in a year according to the strength of the garrison. I told him that I could not accede to his request. I asked him whether he expected me to tell the officers who would come to inspect, that it had come in the previous day. I asked him if I was to forge a delivery voucher, if so, I would decline to do it. I was peremptorily ordered to carry out his instructions, or it would be the worse for me. I reminded him that I had already taken them on charge.

He came to PERTH next day and inspected my stores. He found a hospital padded chair brought there for repairs, and asked if I could get it done in the Barracks. I had it done, having been an otter-trapper in my young days, I was always on the look-out for anyone who would try and trap me. I sent him a receipted bill and instead of sending me the cash, he instructed the repairing contractor to ask me to cash the cheque. This I declined to do. I now had proof of his threat to "pin" me. I defied him or anyone else to "pin" me in the discharge of my duties. Hoping that his trap would turn out to be successful, he asked The CONTROLLER to give him permission to find out what happened to that cheque and to whom was it paid into the Bank.

The answer was a local grocer Mr. Andrew Laing, who told him that the (repairing) contractor's sister had presented it to him and that he had sent it to the Bank. Mr. Laing gave him his mind on the matter. He went back discomfited. Nine months after that episode, the War Office, in a minute written by Sir Wm. Drake reprimanded him for his treatment of the non-commissioned officers of the Army Hospital Corps, several of whom he had removed for inefficiency. Sir Wm. Drake said "It strikes me that Deputy Commissioner expects more of the non-commissioned officers of the Army Hospital Corps than they were ever intended for." This aroused his ire, and he replied in an angry minute to the Deputy Controller, as follows :- "I regret the tone of Sir Wm. Drake's letter, but beg to state that I have no non-commissioned officer of that Corps in the Sub-District fit for his post, save Lance-Sergeant Morrison at PERTH, and he is lower in rank and pay than those on whom I have unfavourably reported."

To my surprise I was granted eight pence a day while performing the duties at PERTH. (Unfortunately), promotion was stopped owing to the reorganization of the Purveyors' Department.

(He then records, with satisfaction, his share in getting Army Canteens closed to civilians on THE SABBATH, he writes that in PERTH as many as 4000 civilians would use the canteen on THE SABBATH.)

The result of this was that I was becoming more and more popular. He instructed me that by arrangements, published on the canteen and the others who presented me and would be happy to see me.

On taking over charge at PERTH in January 1870 I was perplexed at the utter disregard of the Canteen Manager for the provisions of the Forbes MacKensie Act. After reading the canteenman's terms of tenancy I watched the crowd of civilians flocking into the Canteen on SUNDAY after 12 Noon, 4000 between 12 o'clock Noon and 9.30 P.M.

The canteen manager said it was the Sunday traffic that induced him to take the Canteen and which gave him all his profits.

Major MacBean, the Commanding Officer, when approached by the Canteen Manager, sent for me and having read The Act told the Manager that there was no option for him but to stop the practice.

He appealed to the Officer Commanding, the North British District, who referred the matter to the War Office who up held the decision to stop this civilian traffic.

A few days after the Canteen incident, the acting sergeant major drew my attention to a serious quarrelling at the MAGAZINE GATE at midnight the previous night and asked who had keys for this Gate.

I told him that No One had any right to the MAGAZINE GATE KEY.

There were three private gates into the Barracks, one of these the Magazine Gate for which I was solely responsible.

I knew that these gates were frequently used by unauthorized persons and so I had new locks made to each gate.

The surgeon-major came and demanded a key from me saying he had paid my predecessor for the key. I referred him to the Commanding Officer and that closed the episode, as the commanding officer thoroughly approved of my efforts to serve the detachments.

Not surprising I made a few bitter enemies.

The Monthly Barrack damages have always been the bete noire in the Army. I determined to lessen this pernicious imposition if possible and to make my inspections quarterly and not monthly.

The usual practice was for "barrack damages" to appear in the Pay-Sergeants' accounts every month. For six months, with a Troop of Cavalry and three companies of Infantry, I had nothing to assess in the way of Barrack Damages.

As the cavalry never exercised on the grass plot within the Barrack Enclosure I suggested to the officer commanding that the grass should be sold and the proceeds invested in a dozen trees to be planted within the enclosure. These trees stand today (late 1900s) as a monument to what improvements can be initiated on slender resources.

At the end of my first year's tenure of office, I found that the gross expenditure for the year for the whole of the Barracks was less by FIVE HUNDRED POUNDS Stg. than in the previous year, while the second year was a few pounds less than the first, while everything in the Barracks was most satisfactory.

The Deputy Commissary under whom I was serving was extremely angry. He informed me that my retrenchments reflected on the officers and the others who preceded me and would hamper my successors.

On taking over charge at PERTH in January 1870 I was perplexed at the utter disregard of the Canteen Manager for the provisions of the Forbes MacKensie Act. After reading the canteenman's terms of tenancy I watched the crowd of civilians flocking into the Canteen on SUNDAY after 12 Noon, 4000 between 12 o'clock Noon and 9.30 P.M.

The canteen manager said it was the Sunday traffic that induced him to take the Canteen and which gave him all his profits.

Major MacBean, the Commanding Officer, when approached by the Canteen Manager, sent for me and having read The Act told the Manager that there was no option for him but to stop the practice.

He appealed to the Officer Commanding, the North British District, who referred the matter to the War Office who up held the decision to stop this civilian traffic.

A few days after the Canteen incident, the acting sergeant major drew my attention to a serious quarrelling at the MAGAZINE GATE at midnight the previous night and asked who had keys for this Gate.

I told him that No One had any right to the MAGAZINE GATE KEY.

There were three private gates into the Barracks, one of these the Magazine Gate for which I was solely responsible.

I knew that these gates were frequently used by unauthorized persons and so I had new locks made to each gate.

The surgeon-major came and demanded a key from me saying he had paid my predecessor for the key. I referred him to the Commanding Officer and that closed the episode, as the commanding officer thoroughly approved of my efforts to serve the detachments.

Not surprising I made a few bitter enemies.

The Monthly Barrack damages have always been the bete noire in the Army. I determined to lessen this pernicious imposition if possible and to make my inspections quarterly and not monthly.

The usual practice was for "barrack damages" to appear in the Pay-Sergeants' accounts every month. For six months, with a Troop of Cavalry and three companies of Infantry, I had nothing to assess in the way of Barrack Damages.

As the cavalry never exercised on the grass plot within the Barrack Enclosure I suggested to the officer commanding that the grass should be sold and the proceeds invested in a dozen trees to be planted within the enclosure. These trees stand today (late 1900s) as a monument to what improvements can be initiated on slender resources.

At the end of my first year's tenure of office, I found that the gross expenditure for the year for the whole of the Barracks was less by FIVE HUNDRED POUNDS Stg. than in the previous year, while the second year was a few pounds less than the first, while everything in the Barracks was most satisfactory.

The Deputy Commissary under whom I was serving was extremely angry. He informed me that my retrenchments reflected on the officers and the others who preceded me and would hamper my successors.

25
In addition to this, I was clerical assistant to the medical officer attending the women and children and Hospital Staff. This officer was a study for the physiognomist. Demure and unsocial; he was a difficult character to humour. He had removed my predecessor for insolence, and I determined that he would have no reason to complain of me on that score. He was a studious man, irritable by nature, but a gentleman who excelled in considerate attention to his patients, never neglecting them for social functions or sport. He was a medical man, fulfilling the functions of his calling, and not a military popinjay. I was informed by the Adjutant that I was the first whom he had recommended for promotion in fourteen years. I was honoured by being recommended by such a ~~man~~ ^{man} of human character as Dr. JAMES YOUNG DONALDSON. I had in his place a surgeon-major of a very different character, who took very little interest in his work and too indolent to trouble himself or others. He had his lathe, it was enough.
(W.K.M. I had a friend, who said the less you do the less risk you have of getting into trouble. Another friend, who died recently, who said "I have a reputation for being lazy and doing little and so I AM NOT ASKED to do much. You know me well enough that when I am given a job I will always carry it out - he was quite right - so he just sauntered through his army life until he married a rich woman.)
I had not been long in this post when I recognised the absolute need for the provision of a Female Hospital. I mentioned the matter to the Medical Officer in charge of Women and Children, who told me I was faithfully to carry out the instructions I received, but to keep dormant the faculty of thinking, that others were paid for thinking for me, and that my place was to give practical effect to their thinking. He remarked laconically that the Institution had done so far without a Female Hospital and that if such a suggestion was made it must emanate from those who administered the establishment. I declined to accept his dictum as to my place in life and told him that I had been accustomed to think for the Public and for my subordinates, when forced to do so by the indifference of those whose thinking was exclusively confined to their own personal interests. His evasiveness did not satisfy me, and I resolved in my mind how I could circumvent him, my superior, and gain the ear of the Principal Medical Officer. I had not long to wait. A batch of 750 invalids arrived home one day from INDIA, in 1881, a cold April morning. Two of the women were helpless invalids (one Mrs. Holt of the 65th. Regiment suffering from carotid aneurysm, the other Mrs. Robinson of the Royal Scots ensnared by Phthisis Pulmonalis) I had then removed from the train on the stretchers on which they had come from PORTSMOUTH, but having Barrack room beds and straw mattresses, I left them on the stretchers, having put them into their room through the window. My wife undertook to nurse them and to provide for them what ever they needed until I could find a nurse.

25
I had not been long in this post when I recognised the absolute need for the provision of a Female Hospital. I mentioned the matter to the Medical Officer in charge of Women and Children, who told me I was faithfully to carry out the instructions I received, but to keep dormant the faculty of thinking, that others were paid for thinking for me, and that my place was to give practical effect to their thinking. He remarked laconically that the Institution had done so far without a Female Hospital and that if such a suggestion was made it must emanate from those who administered the establishment. I declined to accept his dictum as to my place in life and told him that I had been accustomed to think for the Public and for my subordinates, when forced to do so by the indifference of those whose thinking was exclusively confined to their own personal interests. His evasiveness did not satisfy me, and I resolved in my mind how I could circumvent him, my superior, and gain the ear of the Principal Medical Officer. I had not long to wait. A batch of 750 invalids arrived home one day from INDIA, in 1881, a cold April morning. Two of the women were helpless invalids (one Mrs. Holt of the 65th. Regiment suffering from carotid aneurysm, the other Mrs. Robinson of the Royal Scots ensnared by Phthisis Pulmonalis) I had then removed from the train on the stretchers on which they had come from PORTSMOUTH, but having Barrack room beds and straw mattresses, I left them on the stretchers, having put them into their room through the window. My wife undertook to nurse them and to provide for them what ever they needed until I could find a nurse.

I called on the Treasurer of the Regimental Charity Fund - the Reverend Mr. PONSFORD, Chaplain to the Episcopalian troops. He asked "What is their religion?" I replied they might be like the majority of mankind and follow the religion of their own country, the one a Roman Catholic and the other a Presbyterian.

I got a very emphatic refusal and told that my responsibility was for their bodies and not their souls.

I said I would see the Commandant.

This Fund was not an episcopalian fund but one to which all regiments subscribed.

I called on Mrs. Deeble, the Superintendent of Nurses, she came with me to the Married Quarters. She was very much touched with the helpless condition of those women and we agreed how she and others had overlooked the pressing claims of sick women returning from India.

I sought to palliate their obtuseness by remarking that it was the trying journey home which resulted in diminishing the need for help for women invalids on arrival at the home ports.

She asked what did I want, I said for her to come with me to the Principal Medical Officer to back up what I wanted, as I was sure to get a kind hearing from SURGEON-GENERAL F. W. INNES.

After a long talk with him, we went to the COMMANDANT'S office, where COLONEL GORDON was deeply interested in the proposal that immediate provision should be made for sick women and sent us on to the Commissariat Officer in charge. ^{WHO} listened sympathetically and asked what I had to suggest. I suggested that Ward 42 B the end ward in the Convalescent Division, as it was really a small hospital complete in itself with kitchen, bath, lavatories and 20 beds, that we should first ask the War Office for authority for this appropriation and we should allow the Charity Fund pay for the nurses. If it was a success we could then ask for authority for rations and the pay of the nurses.

This was done for twelve months with success and then a building originally intended for a Mortuary was converted into a Female Hospital. Contact with what was usually good and Christ-like among the various sections of the Christian churches with which I had been associated, had by this time mellowed my previously conceived religious ideas as a radical dissenter. I conducted a Bible Class on Wednesdays in the evening in Ketley village for soldiers, sailors and villagers with most encouraging results, with a weekly average of eighty souls. We met in the house of Corporal SMITH of the Army Hospital Corps, who was employed on special duty in the Hospital. No sooner did Parson Ponsford hear of this Bible Class than he told Corporal Smith that, if he did not turn this Bible Class out of his house, he would have him turned out of his billet in the Hospital. Lady Harvey hearing of this offered us her dining room. A few weeks afterwards her brother (the late Earl of Caven) called on her, and on hearing from her the story of the Bible Class shortly afterwards came back from LONDON with sufficient funds to open a comfortable Hall for the Class meetings, and Sunday services - much to the annoyance and

I called on the Commandant of the Gloucestershire Regiment (2nd Bn. The Gloucestershire Regt.) I visited the Superintendent of the Methodist Church in Southampton to ask him to visit NEWLEY HOSPITAL and meet an invalid just home from the West Indies - a member of the Methodist Church. I asked the Wardmaster to admit the Reverend J.J. PRESTON should he come in my absence and to introduce him to this patient. This he accordingly did - a few minutes later I joined them and remained with him while he conversed with the sick soldier. Soon our militant chaplain arrived and reaching the bed, scowled and retreated. He went to the Wardmaster and rebuked him for allowing a non-conformist parson to come into the ward and visit this sick soldier. He got no satisfaction there. He made off at once to the Commandant and registered his complaint. I was hastily summoned to attend at the Commandant's office, and questioned as to my conduct in allowing a strange chaplain and that a non-conformist to visit a patient. I repudiated the claim and questioned his right to challenge any minister, who came to the Hospital to see any member of his Church. I was told that if I acted again like that the Army Discipline Act would be applied. I informed him that there was a letter in his files in his office, from the Commander-in-Chief asking the Commandant to recognize the minister appointed by the Wesleyan Conference to minister to the spiritual necessities of soldiers belonging to that Church, whether serving soldiers or patients. I then informed him that a letter would be in the hands of the Secretary of our Committee of Privileges by nine o'clock the following morning, to teach the parson that others have rights as well as himself. On request I explained the nature of this Committee, it consisted of M.P.s, Members from Commerce, from the Law and retired Naval and Army officers. On my leaving his office, he had sent for the Captain of Orderlies, and to stop any reference to this Committee. I had written in the interval to the Reverend Charles Prest, the Secretary of the Home Mission Committee. Four days after my interview with the Commandant, a communication came from The Horse Guards directing him to receive and recognise the Reverend William Moister, Wesleyan Chaplain to minister to the Wesleyan Methodist soldiers in the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley. Some time after this skirmish I was summoned to the Commandant's Office. I found the Commandant and the Captain of Orderlies discussing the question of Canteen supplies. I was asked my opinion on their quality and prices and why I and others preferred to go into Southampton grocers. I knew I was on dangerous ground, if I said anything about the administration of the Canteen. I gave instances of quality and prices. The adjutant and the captain of orderlies disagreed with me, tried to discount my statements. The Commandant supported me and changes took place,

and/ discomfiture of the parson.

At the request of an invalid of the 61st Regiment (2nd Bn. The Gloucestershire Regt.) I visited the Superintendent of the Methodist Church in Southampton to ask him to visit NEWLEY HOSPITAL and meet an invalid just home from the West Indies - a member of the Methodist Church.

I asked the Wardmaster to admit the Reverend J.J. PRESTON should he come in my absence and to introduce him to this patient.

This he accordingly did - a few minutes later I joined them and remained with him while he conversed with the sick soldier.

Soon our militant chaplain arrived and reaching the bed, scowled and retreated. He went to the Wardmaster and rebuked him for allowing a non-conformist parson to come into the ward and visit this sick soldier. He got no satisfaction there. He made off at once to the Commandant and registered his complaint. I was hastily summoned to attend at the Commandant's office, and questioned as to my conduct in allowing a strange chaplain and that a non-conformist to visit a patient.

I repudiated the claim and questioned his right to challenge any minister, who came to the Hospital to see any member of his Church.

I was told that if I acted again like that the Army Discipline Act would be applied. I informed him that there was a letter in his files in his office, from the Commander-in-Chief asking the Commandant

to recognize the minister appointed by the Wesleyan Conference to minister to the spiritual necessities of soldiers belonging to that Church, whether serving soldiers or patients.

I then informed him that a letter would be in the hands of the Secretary of our Committee of Privileges by nine o'clock the

following morning, to teach the parson that others have rights as well as himself.

On request I explained the nature of this Committee, it consisted of M.P.s, Members from Commerce, from the Law and retired Naval and Army officers. On my leaving his office, he had sent for the Captain of Orderlies, and to stop any reference to this Committee.

I had written in the interval to the Reverend Charles Prest, the Secretary of the Home Mission Committee. Four days after my interview with the Commandant, a communication came from The Horse Guards directing him to receive and recognise the Reverend William Moister, Wesleyan Chaplain to minister to the Wesleyan Methodist soldiers in the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley.

Some time after this skirmish I was summoned to the Commandant's Office. I found the Commandant and the Captain of Orderlies discussing the question of Canteen supplies. I was asked my opinion on their quality and prices and why I and others preferred to go into Southampton grocers. I knew I was on dangerous ground, if I said anything about the administration of the Canteen. I gave instances of quality and prices. The adjutant and the captain of orderlies disagreed with me, tried to discount my statements. The Commandant supported me and changes took place,

28

On my return to my quarters, my orderly PHILAN, was patiently awaiting my return, to know the reason for my hasty summons to the office. I detailed the nature of my visit, to which he quietly remarked "and assure you may as well begin to pack up, as if you said anything against JOHN ROSE and the Canteen you will soon find yourself as far from Netley as they can send you."

I had by this time passed my examination as a dispenser of medicines and was liable to removal whenever a vacancy presented itself. Phelan's Prophecy was not long in being literally fulfilled. The Commandant went on leave and the administration virtually fell into the hands of the Captain of Orderlies. It was at once arranged that I should proceed to ALDERSHOT to take up the duties of Staff Dispenser. This was the second occasion on which I had to leave NETLEY, solely because I had exposed the shortcomings of those who should have been the custodians of the moral parity of the place. On his return from leave, the Commandant was very angry when he heard of my removal, and wanted to insist on my recall, but was a qualified dispenser could not be allowed to remain in the post to which I was casually appointed. I joined at ALDERSHOT in JUNE 1872 for duty in the Divisional Staff Surgery. A few days after joining, I was appointed by the Apothecary to take charge of the Army Medical Stores in addition to my other work, as the Sergeant in charge was detailed for manoeuvres. I was told that, as this duty was of a temporary nature I need not take stock of the stores. I declined to take over the stores on such a condition and insisted on taking stock. I took an accurate inventory of everything in the Store and found that the values of the deficiency was twenty-five pounds sterling. The Apothecary Captain of Orderlies trusted too much on the integrity of his subordinates. On presenting Captain Collins with the list of deficiencies he was furious against his absent storekeeper. He came back to me with a list and a letter which he proposed to send to the Principal Medical Officer asking the Paymaster to recover the amount. I chaffed him about his simplicity in allowing the storekeeper to fool him; and to expect the P.M.O. to sympathise with him!

I suggested that he should go to the Government Contractor and buy the drugs at wholesale prices and so replace them. Before I gave up charge of the store he had replaced them. The culprit some months afterwards drowned himself in the hospital water-tank.

I made a mental note that not only cooks and stewards found avenues of peculation but that medical store-keepers found avenues through which it was possible to dispose of high-class drugs without fear of detection when the apothecaries of that day failed in doing their duty.

(M.K.M. I was interested when technicians repairing the under-roof places in the Royal Herbert Hospital in the 20s or early 30s, found several empty hypodermic syringe boxes with instruments only and NO knowledge of any deficiencies in their Medical Stores Accounts. I was always anxious when antibiotics first came in and civilians in CAMRO were always pestering one for supplies for their relations i.e. the Egyptian civilians.)

28

On my return to my quarters, my orderly PHILAN, was patiently awaiting my return, to know the reason for my hasty summons to the office. I detailed the nature of my visit, to which he quietly remarked "and assure you may as well begin to pack up, as if you said anything against JOHN ROSE and the Canteen you will soon find yourself as far from Netley as they can send you."

I had by this time passed my examination as a dispenser of medicines and was liable to removal whenever a vacancy presented itself. Phelan's Prophecy was not long in being literally fulfilled. The Commandant went on leave and the administration virtually fell into the hands of the Captain of Orderlies. It was at once arranged that I should proceed to ALDERSHOT to take up the duties of Staff Dispenser. This was the second occasion on which I had to leave NETLEY, solely because I had exposed the shortcomings of those who should have been the custodians of the moral parity of the place. On his return from leave, the Commandant was very angry when he heard of my removal, and wanted to insist on my recall, but was a qualified dispenser could not be allowed to remain in the post to which I was casually appointed. I joined at ALDERSHOT in JUNE 1872 for duty in the Divisional Staff Surgery. A few days after joining, I was appointed by the Apothecary to take charge of the Army Medical Stores in addition to my other work, as the Sergeant in charge was detailed for manoeuvres. I was told that, as this duty was of a temporary nature I need not take stock of the stores. I declined to take over the stores on such a condition and insisted on taking stock. I took an accurate inventory of everything in the Store and found that the values of the deficiency was twenty-five pounds sterling. The Apothecary Captain of Orderlies trusted too much on the integrity of his subordinates. On presenting Captain Collins with the list of deficiencies he was furious against his absent storekeeper. He came back to me with a list and a letter which he proposed to send to the Principal Medical Officer asking the Paymaster to recover the amount. I chaffed him about his simplicity in allowing the storekeeper to fool him; and to expect the P.M.O. to sympathise with him!

I suggested that he should go to the Government Contractor and buy the drugs at wholesale prices and so replace them. Before I gave up charge of the store he had replaced them. The culprit some months afterwards drowned himself in the hospital water-tank.

I made a mental note that not only cooks and stewards found avenues of peculation but that medical store-keepers found avenues through which it was possible to dispose of high-class drugs without fear of detection when the apothecaries of that day failed in doing their duty.

(M.K.M. I was interested when technicians repairing the under-roof places in the Royal Herbert Hospital in the 20s or early 30s, found several empty hypodermic syringe boxes with instruments only and NO knowledge of any deficiencies in their Medical Stores Accounts. I was always anxious when antibiotics first came in and civilians in CAMRO were always pestering one for supplies for their relations i.e. the Egyptian civilians.)

the first remarks were "where is the money to come from? I have made a list and give it." I told him that the money was not to be given but to be earned.

"I beg most strongly to recommend Lance-Serjt. Morrison for promotion to a full Serjeant, he is not only a most efficient, well-educated man himself, but exerts a moral influence for good on those that work with or under him. I consider him an ornament and acquisition to the Corps, but he feels his inequality with other Serjeants, few of whom would be found his equal, in those qualities necessary for more important positions, which I trust and believe Lance-Serjt Morrison is destined to fill."

(Sd.) JOSEPH COLLINS
Apothecary to the Force
Rads.)

Aldershot 7 Nov. 1872

In Aldershot camp I found a new era inaugurated in the moral and spiritual life of the Camp through the influence of Miss Robinson - the Soldiers' friend - and the "Home" raised by Mrs. Daniels and her daughter, and the energetic Wesleyan chaplain, the Reverend Richard Hardy, who with the assistance of Miss Robinson had started a Temperance Society in every Regiment in Camp. A stimulus was given to spiritual work among the officers through the influence of the General Officer Commanding - General Sir James Hope Grant aided in all good works by Lady Hope Grant and the Principal Medical Officer Surgeon-General John Fraser C.B.

The Aldershot of 1872 was not the spiritually neglected wilderness I had known in 1862. There were influences at work in connection with the Homes opened there that had brightened the life of the soldier and made the air of Aldershot Camp fragrant spiritually.

On the transfer of the Reverend Richard Hardy his successor, the Reverend Richard Watson Allen was equally determined to continue the good work. One evening while sitting with him in the Soldiers Home at the back of the Cavalry Barracks, he was beseeching the indifference of the Methodist soldier to the privileges offered him by the Home.

I remarked that the Home was out of the track of the soldier leaving the Camp and that until a more accessible and commodious Home and Church were erected, no improvement in the attendance was possible. I suggested that he should call on Mr. Thomas White, the owner of the ground between the Mission Hall and the Victory Theatre, adding that I had reason to believe that Mr. Thomas White would receive him in a generous spirit.

29

(Note by W.K.M. continued from the foot of page 28: - I note that after arriving in ALDERSHOT in JUNE 1872, the APOTHECARY TO THE FORCE, JOSEPH COLLINS wrote a tribute to Lance-Serjt. MORRISON in these words, the original is filed in his Newspaper Cuttings File: I do not recall his ever mentioning or showing it to me. :-

"I beg most strongly to recommend Lance-Serjt. Morrison for promotion to a full Serjeant, he is not only a most efficient, well-educated man himself, but exerts a moral influence for good on those that work with or under him. I consider him an ornament and acquisition to the Corps, but he feels his inequality with other Serjeants, few of whom would be found his equal, in those qualities necessary for more important positions, which I trust and believe Lance-Serjt Morrison is destined to fill."

(Sd.) JOSEPH COLLINS
Apothecary to the Force
Rads.)

Aldershot 7 Nov. 1872

In Aldershot camp I found a new era inaugurated in the moral and spiritual life of the Camp through the influence of Miss Robinson - the Soldiers' friend - and the "Home" raised by Mrs. Daniels and her daughter, and the energetic Wesleyan chaplain, the Reverend Richard Hardy, who with the assistance of Miss Robinson had started a Temperance Society in every Regiment in Camp. A stimulus was given to spiritual work among the officers through the influence of the General Officer Commanding - General Sir James Hope Grant aided in all good works by Lady Hope Grant and the Principal Medical Officer Surgeon-General John Fraser C.B.

The Aldershot of 1872 was not the spiritually neglected wilderness I had known in 1862. There were influences at work in connection with the Homes opened there that had brightened the life of the soldier and made the air of Aldershot Camp fragrant spiritually.

On the transfer of the Reverend Richard Hardy his successor, the Reverend Richard Watson Allen was equally determined to continue the good work. One evening while sitting with him in the Soldiers Home at the back of the Cavalry Barracks, he was beseeching the indifference of the Methodist soldier to the privileges offered him by the Home.

I remarked that the Home was out of the track of the soldier leaving the Camp and that until a more accessible and commodious Home and Church were erected, no improvement in the attendance was possible. I suggested that he should call on Mr. Thomas White, the owner of the ground between the Mission Hall and the Victory Theatre, adding that I had reason to believe that Mr. Thomas White would receive him in a generous spirit.

Continued from page 28

His first remark was "where is the money to come from? How much will you give?" I told him that the Methodist community would find the money, if he made out a good case (and few ever had such a good case) I would promise him a month's pay and £ 100 by bazaar and collected monies - a promise which I fulfilled.

Next morning he called on Mr. White and settled the preliminaries for the acquisition of the ground, pending the appointment of a local committee. In consequence of injuries, when dealt with by the Mounted Military Police Hospital Sergeant ^{Maule} the 1st. Royal Scots in the town of Aldershot ending in his death, it fell to my lot to dispense the medicines for the Royal Scots. A few days later, owing to the illness of the Hospital Sergeant of the 19th. Hussars, I was instructed to add their dispensing to my already extra work. I had now three surgeries and the mortuary under my charge for which no extra remuneration was allowed. The honour was to be regarded as sufficient reward.

At the end of the first fortnight both commanding officers applied to the P.M.O. for my transfer as Hospital Sergeant.

The Director-General Sir T. Galbraith Logan declined to accede to this request.

In June 1873 I was detailed to take charge of the arrangements for the Field Hospital required for the review in WINDSOR PARK in honour of the Shah of Persia.

On leaving Aldershot Camp in the early morning, I found the ambulances full of horse blankets, drivers' blankets and kits, I determined to resist this filling up of the ambulances on the return journey. I declined to take them then. This aroused a hornet's nest, the acting P.M.O. - Surgeon-Major Richard Gilborne - and Commissary General Downes came on the scene and ordered me to take the kits and blankets into the ambulances.

I asked Dr. Gilborne where should I put any men who fell sick on the line of March home? Commissary General Downes saw my contention and said if I took them now, he would remedy the defect in his next month's War Office Circular.

An order was issued subsequently that a light spring van should in future accompany a Field Hospital on manoeuvres or ^{at} Reviews.

On my return from Windsor I was asked by the coroner's medical officer to assist at a post-mortem on a body brought in from the canal.

The body was of the civilian servant of Commissary General ROBINSON C.B. I carried out the post-mortem while the doctor looked on taking the notes.

There was no water in the stomach, and I thought the man had been stunned or unconscious before he got into the water. The doctor would not agree. He said it was a case of drowning. Subsequently, noticing a slight break in the skin of the forehead I reflected the scalp and found a piece of lead, which subsequently the Superintendent of Police also weighed it and found it corresponded to the weight of a saloon-gun bullet - fifteen grains.

The doctor still held to his view it was a case of drowning.

Shortly afterwards a man came round selling a gun, I told him that was the gun that shot General Robinson's groom - the man bolted.

A barrack-sergeant was subsequently tried and acquitted. I was not asked to give evidence.

I was not asked to give evidence /

nor was the lead bullet ever brought into the case.

Ch. VII

On the 1st July 1873 I was promoted sergeant, and warned to hold myself in readiness to proceed to Ceylon in relief of a Lieutenant of Orderlies, and to be in charge of the Army Medical Stores there. I was the junior of the Army Hospital Corps sergeants at that time, and the reason was that Ceylon was a notorious place for drunkenness. I was to take the place of a dispenser who had died the previous month from delirium tremens. I was to be on the same pay as in England and with inferior ratings.

As a known life-long abstainer it was hoped that I would break the spell of the previous intemperance there.

On the 8th. August 1873, at the VICTORIA DOCKS, LONDON I embarked on Steamship "VIBILIA" for passage to CEYLON.

(Note. W.K.N. The Suez Canal was opened in NOVEMBER 1869)

The first thing that struck me was that many of the ship's staff were dazed and I was informed by the third officer that it was always so on ships leaving the Thames for foreign ports.

The Captain and the third officer were abstemious if not total abstainers, also the second engineer. We were reassured by the information that a pilot and a class of men known as "runners" would take the ship as far as GRAVESEND, where some of the passengers would embark. We waited thirty hours at GRAVESEND for the engine-room hands to recover from their carousals.

The first Sabbath on board was not regarded with any degree of solemnity either by passengers or crew. There was too much drinking and gambling - both sexes taking part. There was an intense fog when we were passing Pantalaría and the captain and the third officer were both on the bridge. There was much intemperance on board, the stewards pushing the sale of drink regardless of the safety of passengers and ship. The ship's doctor - to the resentment of the passengers - was a medical man who had given up medicine for coffee planting thirty years before and now wanted a cheap passage back to INDIA. There were two other medical men on board and the passengers went to them.

On hearing that I was going out to Ceylon to take charge of the medical stores there, the Chief Officer asked me to use the Surgery as my cabin I declined as I was not a doctor. The "discarded" doctor asked me to help him, which I agreed.

On reaching PORT SAID on the Sabbath Morning, I received a shock, those who had happily attended service the previous Sabbath, rushed off to the French theatres and many questionable places.

The further I removed from Home the more conspicuous became the irreligion of my countrymen.

We steamed into the Canal on Monday Morning.. It was interesting here and there to examine the few traces we could find of the geology of the Canal and to admire the genius of the man who designed and made it.

It afforded some amusement to watch the natives collecting the fish washed up on the sand by the ship's propellers and left there as the waves receded. The most conspicuous object of the landscape going through the Canal was the Palace of Ismailia, the deserted residence of the Empress of the French, erected as a quiet retreat from the volatile life of the French Capital. How fickle and unenduring is popular applause!

A considerable amount of speculation was indulged in as to the particular spot where Moses crossed the Red Sea from the Egyptian side, but there seems to be no dubiety as to the spot where he landed on reaching the other side, its location being well marked with a grove of palms enclosing a spring of water called Moses' Well. It is evident that Moses vetoed war correspondents in his camp, otherwise the history of the forty years, marching and countermarching would have been richer in literary and geographical embellishments than it is. In the Red Sea we now experienced the miseries of tropical life with the thermometer at 90° Fahr. in the cabin, it even rose to 96°.

We wished we were on BEN NEVIS amongst the ptarmigans and white hares. Punks were fitted up in the saloon to comfort those whose life on board was wholly devoted to card playing. What the heat was in the stokehold was too horrible to contemplate. Trade Unions were not so omnipotent as they are now, or artificial contrivances would have been supplied to make the stokehold habitable. We wended our way down the Red Sea to PERIM, the Eastern Gate of the Red Sea known to sailors as "Hell's Gate". The Twelve apostles stood sentry over the gate but were apparently unconcerned about those who were passing out of or into this purgatorial hole.

Our exegete was silent on the reason why these rocks were called the twelve apostles, yet he was ready to locate the betrayer.

(Note by W.K.M. strange I, the writer's son, should have to look up the C.O.D. for the definition of the word 'exegete' ("Exposition of the scriptures").

Leaving PERIM we steamed to AENH. The monotony being relieved by the movements of the flying fish, the dolphins and sharks while here and there a stranded wreck proclaiming unmistakably the dangers of a seafaring life.

We dropped anchor in AENH BAY on the twenty-first day after leaving LONDON. It is interesting to watch the boys diving for coins round the ship. Having landed we made our way to the Barracks, water tanks and such places of interest as were available to the traveller. I was delighted to find that AENH came under BOMBAY COMMAND and not under the Colonial Office.

Having priced samples of ostrich feathers, and expressing horror at the price demanded, I found the retailer ~~very~~ to justify his price "Master no come often, master make good bargain, master must pay good price."

Having replenished the larders and stokeholes we weighed anchor and steamed across the Gulf of AENH to the shelter of Cape GARAPUL. (W.K.M. I note Father Morrison always wrote stokeholes while I typed stokeholds above, sorry.) I note my father does not record what he told us verbally, that he did play his bagpipes at AENH.)

The ships' officers gave us much gratuitous information as to what we might expect on rounding the point to encounter the South West Monsoon. The steward had fitted the "fiddles" on the dining tables in anticipation of a change in the weather. On rounding the Point we met the full force of the gale.

It afforded some amusement to watch the natives collecting the fish washed up on the sand by the ship's propellers and left there as the waves receded. The most conspicuous object of the landscape going through the Canal was the Palace of Ismailia, the deserted residence of the Empress of the French, erected as a quiet retreat from the volatile life of the French Capital. How fickle and unenduring is popular applause!

A considerable amount of speculation was indulged in as to the particular spot where Moses crossed the Red Sea from the Egyptian side, but there seems to be no dubiety as to the spot where he landed on reaching the other side, its location being well marked with a grove of palms enclosing a spring of water called Moses' Well. It is evident that Moses vetoed war correspondents in his camp, otherwise the history of the forty years, marching and countermarching would have been richer in literary and geographical embellishments than it is. In the Red Sea we now experienced the miseries of tropical life with the thermometer at 90° Fahr. in the cabin, it even rose to 96°.

We wished we were on BEN NEVIS amongst the ptarmigans and white hares. Punks were fitted up in the saloon to comfort those whose life on board was wholly devoted to card playing. What the heat was in the stokehold was too horrible to contemplate. Trade Unions were not so omnipotent as they are now, or artificial contrivances would have been supplied to make the stokehold habitable. We wended our way down the Red Sea to PERIM, the Eastern Gate of the Red Sea known to sailors as "Hell's Gate". The Twelve apostles stood sentry over the gate but were apparently unconcerned about those who were passing out of or into this purgatorial hole.

Our exegete was silent on the reason why these rocks were called the twelve apostles, yet he was ready to locate the betrayer.

(Note by W.K.M. strange I, the writer's son, should have to look up the C.O.D. for the definition of the word 'exegete' ("Exposition of the scriptures").

Leaving PERIM we steamed to AENH. The monotony being relieved by the movements of the flying fish, the dolphins and sharks while here and there a stranded wreck proclaiming unmistakably the dangers of a seafaring life.

We dropped anchor in AENH BAY on the twenty-first day after leaving LONDON. It is interesting to watch the boys diving for coins round the ship. Having landed we made our way to the Barracks, water tanks and such places of interest as were available to the traveller. I was delighted to find that AENH came under BOMBAY COMMAND and not under the Colonial Office.

Having priced samples of ostrich feathers, and expressing horror at the price demanded, I found the retailer ~~very~~ to justify his price "Master no come often, master make good bargain, master must pay good price."

Having replenished the larders and stokeholes we weighed anchor and steamed across the Gulf of AENH to the shelter of Cape GARAPUL. (W.K.M. I note Father Morrison always wrote stokeholes while I typed stokeholds above, sorry.) I note my father does not record what he told us verbally, that he did play his bagpipes at AENH.)

The ships' officers gave us much gratuitous information as to what we might expect on rounding the point to encounter the South West Monsoon. The steward had fitted the "fiddles" on the dining tables in anticipation of a change in the weather. On rounding the Point we met the full force of the gale.

Many stokers came on deck and squatted round the windlass to enjoy their evening meal. Suddenly without the least warning, the ship heeled over while a large wave even reached the foot of the mast. Firemen, passengers, dishes were all washed down into the cooks' galley.

We then realised the Chief Officer's yarns were spliced with a modicum of truth.

It was interesting to watch the crest of a storm-tossed ocean.

(W.K.M. How strange ! Ever since 1929, in our various homes, we have had one picture on the wall - a water-colour of a storm-tossed ocean - when my general practitioner in EDINBURGH, 1956, an ex-naval surgeon and a keen E.W.V.R. man, asked if he could have it, when we are both finished with it !

Two days of boisterous weather considerably reduced the demand on the ship's larder. All the passengers with the exception of myself, my wife and a gentleman who had been crossing annually for thirty years paid a three day's tribute to Father Neptune. On the third morning after leaving African coast the gale increased in intensity, and about noon one of the davits securing the larboard lifeboat was broken by the roll of the ship striking the boat on the top of a wave, the axe was promptly applied and the boat drifted away - to announce on some shore the probability of "another foundering at sea" #

On the eighth day after leaving ADEN, the first glimpses of the land of the "spicy Breezes" was announced, amid a chorus of general rejoicing and a solemnly expressed thanksgiving for the merciful Providence that gave promise of immunity from the horrors of the South West Monsoon for at least the next three years.

As we steamed into this important anchorage, we were amazed at the poverty stricken appearance. A few guns of George I period pointed seaward from the Flagstaff battery behind the Governor's Quarters, more for show than for service.

No shelter was provided, so that there was nothing to protect passenger boats from the fury of the gales that swept the Indian Ocean. The landing pier was a wooden erection that, from its appearance and decayed condition would give the idea that it was built by the Portuguese in the fifteenth century. A custom house in keeping with the pier and a staff of custom house searchers, clerks and superintendents as antiquated in their views and actions, as if the Print Press had never been invented. A closer acquaintance with the younger members of that staff materially altered the opinion I formed when fretting under a three hours waiting in the Custom House to have my boxes searched for dutiable articles. This treatment had roused my radical spirit to ask if a Colony, whose exports came into our Home Ports duty free, levied taxes on our goods and chattels. It was informed that THE SCRIPTURES sent them supported the taxation of strangers.

Today their Harbour, Customs House and staff can challenge comparison with any port of the civilized world.

11

The scenery as viewed from the boat-deck of the steamboat was exquisitely grand. The mountains of the interior stood out boldly against a cloudless sky. The perennial foliage that covered both hill and plain seemed to justify the poet's conception that every prospect pleases, pleases, and we were about to land on an Eastern Paradise. Castellated towers here and there peeped out from amongst the cocoanut groves manifesting the luxurious grandeur of the successful and prosperous colonist. Having surveyed the scenery for some time, I then returned to my cabin and handed over the keys of the surgery to the "Chief" and made my arrangements to land.

I then made my way to the Principal Medical Officer's office and presented my letter of instructions and was told that it was quite impossible that he could allow a non-commissioned officer to take over charge of what had always been an officer's appointment, however well qualified the non-commissioned officer might be.

I told him that I had had charge of medical stores three times the value of the medical stores here, when only a lance-sergeant on one shilling and ninepence a day. I referred him to the instruction he had received from the War Office and to those which I brought with me, to which he drily remarked "I suppose they will soon send a subordinate to relieve me." "You're quite right, Sir, You will be the last Principal Medical Officer in Ceylon, your successor will be a senior medical officer." He candidly informed me that he had been much gratified by the letter he had from Surgeon General John Fraser regarding my work, and my principles and hoped that I should break the spell, the evil spell that my predecessor in the non-commissioned ranks had given to the place. He informed me that five of them had been invalided or died from the effects of their intemperate habits.

He detailed Surgeon Quill to place me in charge of medical stores, so relieving Lieut. Moss and also to place me in charge of the Staff Dispensary. He referred the matter to the War Office who replied it was their original intention that Lieut. Moss would return home tour expired and to be relieved by Morrison in the charge of the medical stores.

On leaving the Office I was stopped by the Office messenger, an Indian Tamil, who asked me if I was going to employ servants, and if I should, to employ two servants I must be sure that one must be a Tamil and one a Singalese. Each would be happy to report the other's delinquencies.

Later experience confirmed this sage advice.

There was much petty thieving by the appoes (the indoor servants) the excuse or the denial was always the same, and often the only english known "I Christian, Master".

An intimation that often saved the 'master' from asking for his testimonials I to the new arrival the absence of a kitchen range is much deplored.

A brick oven heated within by wood is a poor substitute for a BENHAM'S range. The appetite had to be re-educated to appreciate the dainties prepared by the Tamil cook.

34

The scenery as viewed from the boat-deck of the steamboat was exquisitely grand. The mountains of the interior stood out boldly against a cloudless sky. The perennial foliage that covered both hill and plain seemed to justify the poet's conception that every prospect pleases, pleases, and we were about to land on an Eastern Paradise. Castellated towers here and there peeped out from amongst the cocoanut groves manifesting the luxurious grandeur of the successful and prosperous colonist. Having surveyed the scenery for some time, I then returned to my cabin and handed over the keys of the surgery to the "Chief" and made my arrangements to land.

I then made my way to the Principal Medical Officer's office and presented my letter of instructions and was told that it was quite impossible that he could allow a non-commissioned officer to take over charge of what had always been an officer's appointment, however well qualified the non-commissioned officer might be.

I told him that I had had charge of medical stores three times the value of the medical stores here, when only a lance-sergeant on one shilling and ninepence a day. I referred him to the instruction he had received from the War Office and to those which I brought with me, to which he drily remarked "I suppose they will soon send a subordinate to relieve me." "You're quite right, Sir, You will be the last Principal Medical Officer in Ceylon, your successor will be a senior medical officer." He candidly informed me that he had been much gratified by the letter he had from Surgeon General John Fraser regarding my work, and my principles and hoped that I should break the spell, the evil spell that my predecessor in the non-commissioned ranks had given to the place. He informed me that five of them had been invalided or died from the effects of their intemperate habits.

He detailed Surgeon Quill to place me in charge of medical stores, so relieving Lieut. Moss and also to place me in charge of the Staff Dispensary. He referred the matter to the War Office who replied it was their original intention that Lieut. Moss would return home tour expired and to be relieved by Morrison in the charge of the medical stores.

On leaving the Office I was stopped by the Office messenger, an Indian Tamil, who asked me if I was going to employ servants, and if I should, to employ two servants I must be sure that one must be a Tamil and one a Singalese. Each would be happy to report the other's delinquencies.

Later experience confirmed this sage advice.

There was much petty thieving by the appoes (the indoor servants) the excuse or the denial was always the same, and often the only english known "I Christian, Master".

An intimation that often saved the 'master' from asking for his testimonials I to the new arrival the absence of a kitchen range is much deplored.

A brick oven heated within by wood is a poor substitute for a BENHAM'S range. The appetite had to be re-educated to appreciate the dainties prepared by the Tamil cook.

I was not long in the Ceylon Command, when I became painfully conscious of the little interest taken by the officers of the Army Medical Department in the subordinates of the Army Hospital Corps. Deputy Surgeon-General Godfrey Watt was a bachelor and lived with the General Officer Commanding. I interviewed him to ask for better financial conditions for my employment in a position normally held by an apothecary, for which he got £ 12 :10 colonial pay. I was doing duty hitherto done by an officer and a sergeant. I certainly should have had some remuneration for the charge of Medical Stores. He then informed me that I had to take over further duties, and in his office, to replace his chief clerk who was a chronic alcoholic. He had his chief clerk in a room named him "Now I have an abstainer in the office, I will not tolerate your absenting yourself from the office nor your coming in in a state of intoxication." For the three years and eight months I was there he became a changed man and never came to the office under the influence of drink. I had been used as the scourge with which to bring him to know himself.

I soon found that the prices charged for European provisions were such as to land me in bankruptcy if I indulged in any such luxuries on a salary of twenty-five shillings a week, when flour sold from sixpence to ninepence per pound; and if sealed in 2 lbs tins at two shillings. Danish butter at three shillings and ninepence per one pound tin. Tea at 5/- per pound. All articles of European origin at exorbitant rates. Much Hennessy's Brandy was sold. I asked a gentleman of the Counter how Europeans paid their liabilities.

He said there are four classes of customers:-

1. those who, like yourself, pay over the counter
2. those who pay every three months
3. those who pay after they have been put into court
4. those who never pay and you others have to bear our losses.

I decided I must either become a vegetarian or find some way of using my leisure to provide more money.

The commissioned officers serving in the Colony had a graduated scale of colonial allowance from twelve pounds sterling to a lieutenant to twenty seven pounds to a lieutenant-colonel, in addition to forage allowance whether he kept a horse or not.

The men of the various Corps had free rations equivalent to four pence a day. The Army Hospital Corps were worse off than when in ALBERT CAMP, where they had free rations.

I asked the Principal Medical Officer to take up the matter either with the G.O.C. or the Home Authorities - he declined to act in the matter.

I was not surprised that under such conditions my predecessors were driven to trying to augment their poor incomes.

I had not been many days in my post when a native arrived with a request for "one rupee worth of castor oil". I told him to go to Maitland's stores or I would hand him over to the police. He said "Master I for thirty years I buy medicines here, plenty medicines, one bottle this sizeone rupee,

another bigger bottle this size.....two rupees, a big, big bottle three rupees. "

This led me to examine the 240 bottles of castor oil I had taken over and found thirty-two large blue bottles empty- nicely sealed and waxed and placed at odd intervals amongst the full bottles.

The culprit was dead and the Chief agreed to replace them, rather than report the loss to the War Office.

I was compelled to get some other employment for my leisure hours.

No one would employ me as a dispenser unless I left the Service.

Having dabbled in photography when in ABERDEEN, I got a camera, a stock of chemicals and James Hughes Manual of Photography, improvised a darkroom

and began to practise on the men of the Garrison. After a few month's practice I found not only an enjoyable pastime but a profitable speculation.

I was extremely fortunate in having Surgeon-Major L. A. WHITE as my chief in the Staff Dispensary and so long as my work was satisfactorily arranged

I was allowed from 5 A.M. to 10 A.M. for outdoor photography and again from 4 P.M. to 6 P.M. in the evening.

Through the kindly notices given to my work in the "Ceylon Observer" I was enabled considerably to add to my income and to live in comfort in Ceylon. My photographic excursions were as interesting as they were profitable.

Pyro and silver in the days when photography was a science materially helped the photographer to comply with such a request as I received from a native advocate "to make us as white as you can" for his family group.

The amateur had, in those days, to depend on himself for a good many of his chemicals. I converted my chloride of silver to nitrate, a half sovereign an

occasionally dissolved to make chloride of gold. I made my own developing
text and my photograph frames. I found text making a profitable business.

A local member of the photographic fraternity complained to a friend of his in the Audit Office, who put the unfortunate man's woes into verse :-

This man's for ever obstructing my paths
With his schemes for new cameras and bath

But I trust to kind fortune by April or May

To have him and his chemicals out of my way.

For he with his photos of all that is grand
Is taking the trade, Sir, clean out of my hands.

My holiday excursions occasionally extended into the interior of the Island, where the coffee planter welcomed the photographer to the shelter of his home.

While on one of these delightful holidays, accompanied by my wife, our total abstinence gave a shock to my friend's butler. When we had been there four

days, he asked his Master how he made such a mistake as to say his guests came from COLOMBO " You tell me Colombo lady and shentleman come here.

But no Colombo shentleman or lady. "

VOLUME I
(Original pages 7" x 9" 99 pages
large handwriting.)

From VOLUME I Page 99 /- While staying, along with his wife, at the house of a coffee planter for four days, while he took family photographs, he, being a total abstainer from all alcohol, did not meet with the approval of the host's butler " You tell me Colombo lady and shentlemans come here /-

" How so ? " enquires the Master ? " " I know Colombo ladies and shentlemans better dan dat. Colombo ladies and shentlemans all drink brandy and soda, dat lady and shentlemans drink water " . Such unfortunately is too common a practice among European residents in the tropics. The native cynic grasps the situation clearly, when those who call themselves " christian " indulge in questionable habits. Having had to question a native pensioner from the Ceylon Rifles, employed in the Medical Stores, as to whether drink or opium was the cause of his frequent blundering ; with an air of offended dignity he replied " Sar, I now Christian : I Mahometan. " insinuating that only christians indulged in the pernicious habit of imbibing alcoholic liquors. A few days after this, soldiers and a sailor passed my office, the three being under the influence of alcohol, when the mahometan quietly approached my desk and propounded the question " Do these men come from the missionary's country ? " To this I replied that unfortunately they did. " Missionary better stay at home, him get plenty work. " I regretted that the taunt was too well deserved. Yet it is a sad truth that if those who leave our shores in the service of our country, whether as soldiers, sailors, Civil Servants, or commercial adventurers were first brought under the influence of christian truth, it would be easier for the missionary to carry on his praiseworthy and Christ honouring work. My interrogator had good grounds for his caustic rebuke that the " missionary would find plenty work at home ". He had no idea that in christian Britain seventy thousand home heathens were annually sacrificed with the connivance of the christian church to gild the coronets periodically bestowed on the manufacturers of beer and whiskey. On another occasion I had to remonstrate with him on his audacious request. repeated once in every four months, for permission to go home for three days to bury his mother. I demurred on the fourth occasion to repeat the concession and asked the reason for this periodical interment of his mother, as usual he was ready with answer. " De first time was my fader's first wife, the second time was my fader's fifth wife : de third was my fader's fourth wife : and this my fader's seventh wife. " . My wife, who was standing by my desk, turned towards him and asked, how many wives he was the proud possessor of ? Raising his hands above his head in respectful horror-stricken mood, he slowly responded " Oh ! Mamma I vom : him very much plenty. " I was not much impressed with the standards required to select new arrivals for membership of The Club House on the Galle Face. Mercantile retailers were not classified by education or intellect, the line of demarcation being drawn over the open brandy case, those who sold by the bottle were excluded but those who sold by the case admitted.

end of Page not yet typed but the sentence finished
the insinuation was conveyed that if the injured practitioner had
dubbed less in local politics and local gossip than he did, he might
have profited by his investment.

36
3

The commercial morality of some of the European traders would not stand such critical examination. On one occasion a consignment of merchandise from a London House was sent to the order of an Englishman in the Colony, and hypothecated to one of the local banks. On presentation of the invoice the consignee declined to take it over, urging inability to meet the bill and clear the Custom House. He was offered most reasonable terms, but persistently declined the goods. The consignment was put up for sale by public auction and was delivered at his store on the evening of the sale at one half of the invoiced price. Such were the men from whom the benighted heathen were supposed to learn the moral standards of the Christian faith.

An incident that transpired at a social gathering in the Assembly Rooms on the Calle Pace shortly after I landed, amused me very much. A few passes d'asse who "sipped the scandal potion pretty" scanned with fiendish malignity, the bloom of youth on the fair form that "tripped into the room on her husband's arm, a young local bride of prepossessing appearance, whose personal charms had probably advanced her above the station in which she was born, but not destined to stay there; conversation ceased in the corner for a time. The murmur of applause and admiration was too much for the leading spirit among them, who belched out in sulphurous volume "But her grandfather was a soldier." Bystanders whose colonial experience went back to the fourth decade of the nineteenth century could afford to smile at the reference remembering that the faded critic could have traced a more questionable pedigree than that of a soldier's without going as far back as her grandfather. When the grandfather of the one was custodian of the Government Institution for the reclamation of the murderers from the paths of moral rectitude, the father of her critic was given into his care decorated with bracelets of the best Sheffield steel. Verily, Society soon forgets moral lapses when prosperity has smiled on the delinquent. Men are measured in social life (by all but the tailor) by the amount of surplus gold or credit notes they have at the bankers. Colonial life, within a few degrees of the equator, is apt to generate a listless feeling that requires careful watching to keep the digestive and locomotive organs in a healthy condition. With the thermometer at 94° Fahr. in the shade it is difficult to throw off this induced ennui. Happily, however, there are convulsions in the social life as in nature, that serve to keep the mind on the qui vive and thus to counteract the causes that lead to indolence and remind the colonial that he has got a liver. A few of those agencies now and again appeared on the social horizon shortly after my initiation into colonial life.

A military medical officer (who by the injustice and laxity of discipline in his Department) had carried on a large and remunerative private practice sold it on retiring from the army to a private medical practitioner for two thousand five hundred pounds. Within a few months his genial successor in his military office, had the majority of his patients, the good will of whom the civil practitioner had purchased at too high a figure.

A casual paragraph on the subject of the sale of his private practice by a military medical officer appeared in a local paper, in which the usual pungent note appeared bearing the letters "Ed, C. O., in which the insinuation

in which the insinuation was conveyed /

that if the general practitioner had dabbled less in local politics and social gossip than he did, he might have profited by his investment. This led to an action in the District Court of Colombo and Judge Berdick had his opportunity to display his profound knowledge of Roman Law as administered in the days of MEO. The outrageous sentence was an enormous, heavy fine to compensate the man who had lost his practice, and ordered the offending editor to apologise to the unfortunate practitioner on his knees, on the doorstep of the Court House, before such of the Public as cared to witness the degradation of the most popular and certainly the most useful man in the Colony. The Judge who had thus prostituted his high office sought to browbeat the lawyer who lodged an appeal against the judgment. The appeal was carried to the Supreme Court, and the Chief Justice - Sir Richard Morgan, a native-born Dutch Burger of Ceylon - upset the judgment and castigated the mediaeval judge for his lack of appreciation of the progressive instincts of the Age into which and unfortunate freak of nature had injected his nineteenth centuries too late. In legal circles and in Ceylon the good Judge is but a speck on the pages of the past, while Alister Mackenzie Ferguson will live as long as our Colonial Empire lasts. Scarcely had this tempest in a teapot subsided, when the Colony was thrown into a state of excitement by the injudicious exercise of power on the part of the youthful prelate who came out to rule the destinies of the Episcopal Church in Ceylon. Unaware of the amount of latent energy enclosed in his canonical vestments, he injudiciously sought to gauge his strength with the Church Missionary Society in this interesting Crown Colony, he made no allowance for the popular influence that sustained these grand men in their war on the heathenism that reigned supreme around them. He thought that he had only to speak the word and these stalwart veterans of the Cross, who had been preaching the gospel under a tropical sky, when he was a babe in the nursery, would at once bow to the East at his bidding, abandon their principles and practices, and thus cease their evangelic work among the heathen. He deprived eleven of those godly men of their licence to preach the gospel, feeling that a repetition of ecclesiastical history was possible, that while Mordecai flourished, Haman, the man of straw, could not enjoy his prosperity. (Note by M.K.M. "E.S.V. COMMON BIBLE 1973. Page 435 "But Mordecai did not bow down and do obeisance, to HAMAN, whom the KING had set above all princes. Mordecai was a Jew and when Haman saw that Mordecai did not bow down or do obeisance to him, HAMAN was filled with fury. ") Churches might remain shut, the heathen might remain in their darkness, so long as the church missionaries refused while in prayer to turn towards the rising sun, or allow the bishop to select their lay agents. He felt that if he could get the superstitious, lay native catechist into his hands he could tractarianise the Colony in a brief space of time.

An indignant Colony was up in arms against this unchristian action and strong protestations went from all sections of the Evangelic Churches in the Colony to the Home Authorities. After a protracted war, peace was eventually proclaimed in a victory for the Church Missionary Society. The Bishop's zeal had outrun his prudence, he had trusted to his imprudent mento, the Ahiitophel, who ruled for some years in the Cathedral grounds. (Note by W.K.M. The Bible Text cyclopaedia. Rev. J. Inglis 1860 :- "AHITOPHEL. David's counsellor, joins Absalom 1 Chr. 27.33 2 Sam. 15 12, 2 Sam. 16 15-23 His reputed wisdom 2 Sam 16 23 Commits suicide on his counsel being rejected 2 Sam 17 1-14 23")

He, the good Bishop has long ago mourned in sackcloth and ashes the injudicious exercise of his early acquired power, while in his zeal in the extension of christian missions has condoned his first outburst of Tractarian fervour. He has since then won golden opinions from every section of the Christian Church for his untiring devotion to the souls entrusted to his care.

The Editor of the "Ceylon Observer" on seeing the young prelate's name in print prophesied that the last of the State paid bishop of the Anglican Church had been appointed. His name when deprived of the letter "L" coincided with the stone that completed a building in that glorious country where the prophetic Editor first inhaled the fragrant aroma of peat and heather. The Editor had wrought assiduously to place the copestone on Church Establishment and lived to see the fulfilment of his prophecy in the disestablishment of State Churches in Ceylon. At the time disestablishment was not then within the range of practical concessions. The disestablished Church in Ceylon, as in Ireland, has prospered by the change.

On the disbandment of the Ceylon Rifles the Deputy surgeon-general determined on returning home, but before doing so recommended the abandonment of Newera Eliya as a military sanatorium. The railway had not then penetrated sufficiently into the interior of the island to ensure a speedy transit into the hill stations, while the opening of the Suez Canal suggested to him the possibility of sending invalids in the incipient stage of disease to England at as cheap a rate as the administration of the hill station would cost. He had overlooked the fact that on recuperation in the hills they would again return to military duty in the garrison. Their restoration would be as effectually ensured at Newera Eliya as at home. For nearly twenty years this excellent Sanatorium was closed against the British soldier. CEYLON then became a Senior Medical Officer's charge.

On the return home of the Deputy surgeon general, the administration of the Army Medical Department devolved on Surgeon Major A. Peile Cahill, a warrior who never hesitated to assert his personality when circumstances forced this upon him. He invariably manifested that he had the courage of his convictions. As a perverse obstructionist he had few equals among his own nationality. He gloried in having a "Donnybrook" affray, and felt it a real pleasure to throw down his hat for some one to kick it.

to throw down his hat for someone to kick it /
He had not long to wait.
The fire-eating autocrat Major General John A. Street C.B. assumed the command in relief of General Benny C.S.I. He had been in the Colony but a month or two when he ordered a Company of the 57th. Regiment (The Middlesex Regiment) from Galle to Colombo and one from Mandy (or was it KANDY looks more like an M. than his prominent K in KICK ABOVE W.K.M.)) to give him a larger command for spectacular exhibitions on the Galle Race. Without consultation with the Medical Department he ordered five additional beds to be put into each barrack room (already fully equipped to its maximum occupation) so as to accommodate the contemplated addition to the Garrison. When the order was officially promulgated the Senior Officer Medical presented himself at the Brigade office to ascertain where the additional troops were to be accommodated, as he had not been consulted on the matter. He was told that extra beds were put into every room for the purpose. To this he replied that he could not allow overcrowding in the Barrack rooms, nor sanction the use of canvas while ample accommodation could be provided elsewhere. General Street jumped from his chair in a towering rage, and roared at the highest pitch he could command "I'm the General here". "Yes Sir" replied the imperturbable Pat "Sure your'e the General for discipline, and I'm the General for health". General Street saw that he could not gainsay the view taken by the Senior Medical Officer and countermanded the original order. The "General" for health was for the time victorious. On the following day General Street issued an order that officers and men in the Command should at once conform to the Queen's Regulations in the matter of beards, and forthwith scissors and razors were reluctantly set to work. Many of us felt keenly the unwarranted piece of martinetism, simply to compel the Senior Medical Officer to part with his much prized ornament. He for whom the malicious edict was primarily intended was the only one who disregarded it. He was summoned to the Brigade Office to explain his reason for not complying with the order to shave. To this he replied that he wore his beard on medical grounds, an medical authority that extended to India and the Colonies, and that as he was about to leave for England in a few days, he regretted that he could not part with what so effectually protected his throat. The martinet was for once plussed. It must be admitted that the patent right of ready retort is not the exclusive right of the Briton, nor even of an Irishman, but it is not expected among the possessions of the slow-moving residents of the East. I met it however in Arab commission agent. I had occasion to order a ring with five rubies, stipulating that it was not to cost more than fifty or less than thirty. On production of the ring I asked him what he paid for it. To this he quietly replied "Master no business what 'Sampai' pay." Master business what "Sampai" pay : Master business what "Sampai" sell. "No "Sampai" I remarked "I must know what you paid for it." "Master must know what "Sampai" pay ? "Sampai" tell lie, "God punish Master make "Sampai" tell lie. I came to the conclusion that metaphysics came as natural to the Arab as to the Scotchman, and told him that rather than run the risk of becoming the recipient of the threatened punishment, I would forego the pleasure of acquiring his trade secrets. The ring cost me three pounds.

to throw down his hat for someone to kick it /
He had not long to wait.
The fire-eating autocrat Major General John A. Street C.B. assumed the command in relief of General Benny C.S.I. He had been in the Colony but a month or two when he ordered a Company of the 57th. Regiment (The Middlesex Regiment) from Galle to Colombo and one from Mandy (or was it KANDY looks more like an M. than his prominent K in KICK ABOVE W.K.M.)) to give him a larger command for spectacular exhibitions on the Galle Race. Without consultation with the Medical Department he ordered five additional beds to be put into each barrack room (already fully equipped to its maximum occupation) so as to accommodate the contemplated addition to the Garrison. When the order was officially promulgated the Senior Officer Medical presented himself at the Brigade office to ascertain where the additional troops were to be accommodated, as he had not been consulted on the matter. He was told that extra beds were put into every room for the purpose. To this he replied that he could not allow overcrowding in the Barrack rooms, nor sanction the use of canvas while ample accommodation could be provided elsewhere. General Street jumped from his chair in a towering rage, and roared at the highest pitch he could command "I'm the General here". "Yes Sir" replied the imperturbable Pat "Sure your'e the General for discipline, and I'm the General for health". General Street saw that he could not gainsay the view taken by the Senior Medical Officer and countermanded the original order. The "General" for health was for the time victorious. On the following day General Street issued an order that officers and men in the Command should at once conform to the Queen's Regulations in the matter of beards, and forthwith scissors and razors were reluctantly set to work. Many of us felt keenly the unwarranted piece of martinetism, simply to compel the Senior Medical Officer to part with his much prized ornament. He for whom the malicious edict was primarily intended was the only one who disregarded it. He was summoned to the Brigade Office to explain his reason for not complying with the order to shave. To this he replied that he wore his beard on medical grounds, an medical authority that extended to India and the Colonies, and that as he was about to leave for England in a few days, he regretted that he could not part with what so effectually protected his throat. The martinet was for once plussed. It must be admitted that the patent right of ready retort is not the exclusive right of the Briton, nor even of an Irishman, but it is not expected among the possessions of the slow-moving residents of the East. I met it however in Arab commission agent. I had occasion to order a ring with five rubies, stipulating that it was not to cost more than fifty or less than thirty. On production of the ring I asked him what he paid for it. To this he quietly replied "Master no business what 'Sampai' pay." Master business what "Sampai" pay : Master business what "Sampai" sell. "No "Sampai" I remarked "I must know what you paid for it." "Master must know what "Sampai" pay ? "Sampai" tell lie, "God punish Master make "Sampai" tell lie. I came to the conclusion that metaphysics came as natural to the Arab as to the Scotchman, and told him that rather than run the risk of becoming the recipient of the threatened punishment, I would forego the pleasure of acquiring his trade secrets. The ring cost me three pounds.

Having occasion to visit the Borella Cemetery in company with three English friends on a public holiday, I summoned the native "Jehu" who invariably drove me out for photographic excursions and directed him to drive me to Borella. Mounting the "dickey" he began to discuss in his mind to which of the three institutions in Borella he would drive and began a mental soliloquy concluding that I must be bound for the Ignatio Asylum and accordingly drove us to the front door. On asking his reason for this unwarrantable adventure replied "Master only say Borella; Master no camera, not go cemetery, shentlemen no handcuffs, Master no go jail; Master must take shentlemen mad peoples' house."

I have been repeatedly asked what I thought of the work of the various mission agencies at work in Ceylon. Being in direct touch with the work I had ample opportunities of investigating the results of the efforts put forth to evangelize the heathen. Supposing that no spiritual results followed, which I emphatically deny, the moral improvement in the daily life of the native community amply compensates for the outlay involved. The influence of the christian workers in the various Protestant Educational Institutions have sent thousands of young men and women back to their heathen homes saturated with Biblical knowledge and in many cases with genuine spiritual experience, which they manifest by a consistent life as teachers in vernacular schools. In a few Institutions technical training forms part of the school curriculum, which has equipped many a young man for the battle of life, and strengthened him to maintain the faith and practice inculcated in his school.

St. Thomas's College, attached to the Episcopal Cathedral in Colombo, has done excellent work in the oversight and training of native youths, and many of the lads taught there have graduated at the Calcutta University conferring lustre on their school and teachers, and rising to eminence in the Professional and Civil Services of their Colony.

The Wesleyan Methodists have established Higher Grade Schools at various centres with equally gratifying results giving an impetus to higher culture which would never result from a purely secular system of education. The growing numerical strength of the various christian churches working for the spiritual and social elevation of the heathen manifests the appreciation and influence of the teaching imparted. The social advancement of the women of Ceylon through gospel teaching cannot be gauged by statistical returns, nor can any financial estimate set forth the value of the work accomplished. Eternity alone can reveal the moral and spiritual results of the work accomplished by Miss Kate Scott of the Wesleyan Methodist Church in Colombo during the last fifty years of the nineteenth century. The women of Ceylon are now free to think for themselves and to act for themselves, and have ceased to be mere chattels in the hands of the man who could pay the highest price for their bodies.

The success of our Foreign Missionary efforts among the heathen in the last one hundred years is manifest, even greater results would accrue if the men selected for the mission field were wholly consecrated to christian work. My experience has been, that very questionable exponents of christian life and doctrine have been sent into the mission field, men who have

...the work of some of the devoted pioneers with whom it has been my privilege to be associated with in Christian work in the Colonies. Another sad cause of failure is found in the selfishness of members of the Christian Church who export alcoholic liquors to paralyze Christian effort at Foreign Stations.

Until the Church of Christ can look this matter in the face, and cease to countenance the sale of poisonous drugs, whether as opium or alcohol, they had better cease to send out missionaries.

It is hypocrisy of the vilest sort to appear in the world as pillars in the House of God, so long as we export liquid damnation for the sake of gain, regardless of its soul-destroying influences on those who are made slaves to its use.

Verily, Spurgeon was right when he said that these men (the manufacturers and exporters of alcohol) were not pillars, but caterpillars in the House of God. Heathen China persists in the refusal of our opium thrust upon her by Christian statesmen under the guns of our Fleet

(W.K.W. C.H. SPURGEON 1834 - 1892 Popular preacher, WATERLOO SQUARE LONDON)

Infidel France is determined to root out of her dominions the vile poison which is undermining her national life, while a British House of Commons is unable to reach the House of Lords with a measure that shall liberate the slaves who are in chains to our social customs.

While resident in Ceylon the old Dutch ramparts that enclosed the commercial portion of Colombo were demolished and new barracks erected on the site. Five two-storied blocks were erected in echelon facing the Calle Pace promenade and capable of accommodating a Battery of Garrison Artillery and four or five companies of Infantry, while the exterior presented a very attractive appearance, the interior reflected scant credit on the superintending officials. The flat concreted roofs seemed ill adapted for tropical climates. So as soon as the concrete dried and scorched by the sun, came under the torrential showers of the South West Monsoon the Barrack-rooms became uninhabitable. Having occasion to visit a Colour Sergeant of the 57th Regiment one morning after the breaking of the South West Monsoon, I found himself and his wife crouching in a corner of the bed (the only dry spot in the room) under a large umbrella to protect them from the continuous downpour of rain coming through the twelve month's Old Roof. Passing over to another of the new buildings (one storied block of staff quarters) I found the Army schoolmasters up to their ankles in water on the floor, haling out the continuous downpour through the new roof. A letter and leaderette in the "Ceylon Observer" of that evening set the Commanding Royal Engineers to remedy the defects due to the incapacity of his subordinates. He repeated the suggestion contained in the letter to the press, that the married quarters should be converted into a Home for Imbeciles, the Royal Engineers Staff and officials to be the first inmates. In December 1875 the Royal Squadron escorting His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales on his Eastern tour anchored in the Colombo Roadstead. The presence of His Royal Highness created a tremendous outburst of

Ken who have/

neutralized the work of some of the devoted pioneers with whom it has been my privilege to be associated with in Christian work in the Colonies. Another sad cause of failure is found in the selfishness of members of the Christian Church who export alcoholic liquors to paralyze Christian effort at Foreign Stations.

Until the Church of Christ can look this matter in the face, and cease to countenance the sale of poisonous drugs, whether as opium or alcohol, they had better cease to send out missionaries.

It is hypocrisy of the vilest sort to appear in the world as pillars in the House of God, so long as we export liquid damnation for the sake of gain, regardless of its soul-destroying influences on those who are made slaves to its use.

Verily, Spurgeon was right when he said that these men (the manufacturers and exporters of alcohol) were not pillars, but caterpillars in the House of God. Heathen China persists in the refusal of our opium thrust upon her by Christian statesmen under the guns of our Fleet

(W.K.W. C.H. SPURGEON 1834 - 1892 Popular preacher, WATERLOO SQUARE LONDON)

Infidel France is determined to root out of her dominions the vile poison which is undermining her national life, while a British House of Commons is unable to reach the House of Lords with a measure that shall liberate the slaves who are in chains to our social customs.

While resident in Ceylon the old Dutch ramparts that enclosed the commercial portion of Colombo were demolished and new barracks erected on the site. Five two-storied blocks were erected in echelon facing the Calle Pace promenade and capable of accommodating a Battery of Garrison Artillery and four or five companies of Infantry, while the exterior presented a very attractive appearance, the interior reflected scant credit on the superintending officials. The flat concreted roofs seemed ill adapted for tropical climates. So as soon as the concrete dried and scorched by the sun, came under the torrential showers of the South West Monsoon the Barrack-rooms became uninhabitable. Having occasion to visit a Colour Sergeant of the 57th Regiment one morning after the breaking of the South West Monsoon, I found himself and his wife crouching in a corner of the bed (the only dry spot in the room) under a large umbrella to protect them from the continuous downpour of rain coming through the twelve month's Old Roof. Passing over to another of the new buildings (one storied block of staff quarters) I found the Army schoolmasters up to their ankles in water on the floor, haling out the continuous downpour through the new roof. A letter and leaderette in the "Ceylon Observer" of that evening set the Commanding Royal Engineers to remedy the defects due to the incapacity of his subordinates. He repeated the suggestion contained in the letter to the press, that the married quarters should be converted into a Home for Imbeciles, the Royal Engineers Staff and officials to be the first inmates. In December 1875 the Royal Squadron escorting His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales on his Eastern tour anchored in the Colombo Roadstead. The presence of His Royal Highness created a tremendous outburst of

tremendous outburst of /

43

popular enthusiasm among the European and native population, each vying with the other in loyal demonstrations. I was requested by the Engineer in charge of the Breakwater works to photograph the laying of the foundation stone of the breakwater by H.R. Highness as also the decorations and arches spanning the streets. I was called on by the Governor, Sir William Henry Gregory to furnish him with seventeen of the views he had selected from my album to be included among others in an album presented to H.R. Highness as a memento of his visit to Ceylon.

I had arranged that during the presence of the Royal Squadron in the Roadstead, I should have all the Christian men and members of the Wesleyan Church and abstainers, also my Good Templars to tea each evening at 5 O'clock. Accordingly the Master at Arms on each ship arranged that the watches came in turn and for fourteen days we had the privilege of entertaining twenty to thirty each evening.

As District Deputy of the Independent Order of Good Templars, I instituted a LODGE OF THE ORDER on H.M. SHIP NEWCASTLE to carry on Temperance work on board, and to extend the principles of the Order and Christian fellowship.

Soon after my arrival in the Colony I instituted a Lodge of the Order and initiated both soldiers and civilians to extend our work and principles. In no portion of the British Colonial Dominions was there at the time so much need for Temperance reformation as in Ceylon. Europeans - civilians and soldiers alike - required some restraining influence to slacken the pace on which they were bent to their destruction, to their social and moral degradation. Some of the finest intellects I met in the Colony have been lured to their destruction through the conviviality of their surroundings. The loose morality that characterized certain sections of the European community was painfully in evidence to any who took the trouble into the matter. The Sergeants Mess of both Regiments that occupied the Barracks during my tour of Service were veritable hells. So much so was this in evidence, that the Officer Commanding the 2nd Brigade Royal Artillery had the square where the sergeants mess was located put out of bounds for his men. My Quarters being close to the Mess, I had every opportunity of knowing what was going on. To those who cavil at Colonial Office administration, or Crown Colonies, a trip to Ceylon would explode a few of their antiquated theories and bile-generated expletives. Prosperity and contentment flourish there, notwithstanding the lofty assumption of the half-baked cakes thrown into officer by the propulsive power of the Civil Service crammers.

Now and again a judicious selection from among tested administrators in the House of Commons would be preferable to the transfer of a promoted subordinate from another colony. Such promotion should be confined to vacancies in the Colonies as these occur. A governor appointed from the House of Commons has no office traditions to hamper his administration. He steps into power with no preconceived prejudices, and takes up the administrative thread where his predecessor dropped it.

Reprinted from "Ceylon Daily"

It is no reflection on Governors or other officials when we maintain that to the late Alastair Mackenzie Ferguson C.M.G. is due the largest measure of credit in bringing about the industrial prosperity that has raised the Colony to its present proud position. For more than sixty years he has been in the front rank of citizenship and by voice and pen made his influence felt in the government of the Colony, and in raising the native population to the realization of their latent capabilities and into loyal subjects of the British Empire.

In the front rank of social and sanitary reformers he made the cause of the people his own and lived to see his labours commensuated in the peace and prosperity of the people, and to see Lord Torrington's administration discounted by popular acclamation. His labours in the educational needs of the community have been long and continuous; and now the Burgher and native youths compete for their share in the remunerative offices in the Civil Service and in the Commercial and Professional prizes in the Colony.

On the 26th. March 1877 I bade farewell to the land of the spicy breezes, embarking on board the British Indian Steamboat "MURKARA" for LONDON. The voyage to Aden was monotonous in the extreme, the sea as smooth as a millpond and but for the gambols of the dolphins and porpoises, and occasionally enlivened by the flirtations of a few grass widows on board, there was nothing in sea or sky to arrest attention. The half-dead Anglo-Indians going home to recruit their exhausted energies could not initiate any of the enlivening amusements that invariably make up the daily routine of a long sea voyage when onwards bound.

Among the desperate cases on board was a gentleman who was a passenger with me from London in 1873 in the "Vibilia" and was now returning home from Calcutta prostrate from chronic dysentery. He went out as a first class passenger but was returning second class.

He had buried his wife in India. Broken in body and in spirit he longed for the termination of the voyage which was to land him in LONDON.

I found him in a top bunk in a second class cabin, truly an object of extreme pity. I went at once to the Captain and pointed out that the case was one that demanded isolated treatment and begged that this man should be transferred to a comfortable berth on deck where he could have fresh air, light and ventilation. The Captain remembered that on my voyage out in his ship I had taken up the duties of the deceased ship's doctor which he had not forgotten. After some pleading, a bunk appropriated by the ship's Purser as a storeroom was cleared out and my friend was soon installed in his new quarters. His convalescence was marvellous. The ship's doctor took little or no interest in his work.

The ship's doctor took little interest in his work. His primary object was flirting about the deck with such of the lady passengers as felt disposed to accept his fawning and thus banish ennui.

Whether from callousness or inexperience he took little note of the serious cases under his charge, cases, that to a professional man, should have been particularly interesting. One such case was that of an East India Railway official suffering from debility accentuated by a liver abscess. He lay in his deck chair night and day with a minimum of comfort and attention. It was arranged that he would be left in ADEN to recover sufficiently to continue the homeward journey. On reaching ADEN it was discovered that there was no civil hospital there and he must go on to SUZUK. I suggested to the Chief Officer that we should oppose the man's landing there, as it would assuredly result in his death, pointing out that his removal from the ship into the boat would burst the abscess and death would ensue before he reached the hospital. My reason for keeping him on board was the possibility that if he entered the Mediterranean he could have his abscess tapped there in MALTA, and given a chance of life in the colder climate.

The doctor was obstinate and insisted on getting rid of the man, and on arrival at SUZUK he was transferred to the boat that was to convey him to the shore and to the hospital.

After procuring water and provisions we steamed into the Canal leaving our disconsolate invalid among strangers. He had calculated on having his Whitsunday in England. On reaching Port Said I noticed that among the documents handed to the Chief Officer was a telegram. I asked him if that was the announcement of the patient's death. He replied in the affirmative, adding that he died a quarter of an hour after leaving the ship and before reaching the hospital.

The practice of appointing newly qualified fledglings to passenger ships did not commend itself to me.

The doctor in returning to England entered the British Army, then popular for such as failed to make civil practice a profitable investment. He entered the Army under a warrant that dispensed with age limit, examination or test except the legal qualification to practice medicine. Happily since 1879 this has ceased. The medical officers who entered at that time were known in the Department as "one hundred pounders" because after ten years they were entitled to an honorarium of one thousand pounds. Owing to the dearth of candidates for the Army Medical Service, these were in course of time absorbed into the Department, but few if any, have risen to administrative rank in the Service. Ship's Doctor (Notes by W.K.M. 1. I was surprised on board a ship, and at ADEN he was asked to produce his diploma. He went down below and came up with it.)

(2. When I sat the Entrance Examination for the R.A.M.C. in July 1913 there were 21 candidates for five places. B.M.J. August 2nd 1913 page 283.)

of being taught aside in the experience he practice the habits acquired and working. He was fortunately unaffected by this condition. By medical officers.

After an uneventful run through the Mediterranean and the Bay of Biscay, I sighted the white cliffs of Dover on the morning of the 23rd April, delight to behold the hospitable if cold shores of Old England. On reaching English soil I hastened to report my arrival home at the Headquarters Army Medical Department 6 Whitehall Terrace, and was ordered to take up duty in the Station Hospital Guernsey on the expiration of my leave of absence. Early in June I reported myself for duty and entered on two of the happiest years of my life apparently my reputation preceded me. The night before I entered on my duties the sick and Hospital subordinates had a "spree" with the connivance of the wardmaster. The plea under which this exceptional liberty was conceded was that they were aware that on my assumption of duties alcoholic beverages would be banished from the Hospital except when ordered by the Medical officers. It was singularly pleasant to notice the agreeable manner in which six bibulous souls accepted the inevitable. Three of the six saved twenty pounds during my two years residence in the Island, while their general conduct and attention to duty merited the highest commendation. The other three left the station on promotion. The reversion to ward supervision from medical stores duty was a delightful change. The practical instruction I had from the private practitioner under whom I served in Perth was now of service both to myself and to the medical officers, as all the minor dressings and ailments were attended to at all hours of the day and night without unnecessarily calling the Medical Officer.

I had as Senior Medical Officer one of the kindest men in the British Army, who endeared himself to subordinates and patients by his kind and considerate treatment. The Army Medical Department was at this particular time entering a new state of existence. Aitkins' voluminous "compendium of medical lore", Longmore on "Gunshot Wounds" with the "Lancet" and the "British Medical Journal" found their way to the Dugout or to the cookhouse to baste the chickens. Army Discipline Acts, Royal Warrants for Pay and Promotion, Queen's Regulations and Drill Books became the constant literature of Medical Officers. By night and day the "Stretcher Drill Book" was in evidence. It had been appropriated from Surgeon Major Moffitt's Book of Instruction for the Army Hospital Corps, the only original sentence penned by the new editor pointed unmistakably to the nationality of the compiler, giving the information "that the new pattern stretcher will fit into any ambulance wagon, if it is not too wide or too long". At some stations this innovation banished the professional instinct and almost obliterated the knowledge gained by years of patient toil and study. Patients were admitted and discharged, diet sheets marked with regularity weekly. Returns of sick rendered with strict punctuality, but the treatment of the sick, at times, seemed to become of secondary importance. Henceforth the cry must be loud and clear for combatant rank. The stethoscope was in danger of being thrown aside in the eagerness to practice the hitherto neglected sword exercise. We were fortunately unaffected by this innovation. My medical officers left me to care for what was left of discipline in the service and to

After an uneventful run through the Mediterranean and the Bay of Biscay, I sighted the white cliffs of Dover on the morning of the 23rd April, delight to behold the hospitable if cold shores of Old England. On reaching English soil I hastened to report my arrival home at the Headquarters Army Medical Department 6 Whitehall Terrace, and was ordered to take up duty in the Station Hospital Guernsey on the expiration of my leave of absence. Early in June I reported myself for duty and entered on two of the happiest years of my life apparently my reputation preceded me. The night before I entered on my duties the sick and Hospital subordinates had a "spree" with the connivance of the wardmaster. The plea under which this exceptional liberty was conceded was that they were aware that on my assumption of duties alcoholic beverages would be banished from the Hospital except when ordered by the Medical officers. It was singularly pleasant to notice the agreeable manner in which six bibulous souls accepted the inevitable. Three of the six saved twenty pounds during my two years residence in the Island, while their general conduct and attention to duty merited the highest commendation. The other three left the station on promotion. The reversion to ward supervision from medical stores duty was a delightful change. The practical instruction I had from the private practitioner under whom I served in Perth was now of service both to myself and to the medical officers, as all the minor dressings and ailments were attended to at all hours of the day and night without unnecessarily calling the Medical Officer.

I had as Senior Medical Officer one of the kindest men in the British Army, who endeared himself to subordinates and patients by his kind and considerate treatment. The Army Medical Department was at this particular time entering a new state of existence. Aitkins' voluminous "compendium of medical lore", Longmore on "Gunshot Wounds" with the "Lancet" and the "British Medical Journal" found their way to the Dugout or to the cookhouse to baste the chickens. Army Discipline Acts, Royal Warrants for Pay and Promotion, Queen's Regulations and Drill Books became the constant literature of Medical Officers. By night and day the "Stretcher Drill Book" was in evidence. It had been appropriated from Surgeon Major Moffitt's Book of Instruction for the Army Hospital Corps, the only original sentence penned by the new editor pointed unmistakably to the nationality of the compiler, giving the information "that the new pattern stretcher will fit into any ambulance wagon, if it is not too wide or too long". At some stations this innovation banished the professional instinct and almost obliterated the knowledge gained by years of patient toil and study. Patients were admitted and discharged, diet sheets marked with regularity weekly. Returns of sick rendered with strict punctuality, but the treatment of the sick, at times, seemed to become of secondary importance. Henceforth the cry must be loud and clear for combatant rank. The stethoscope was in danger of being thrown aside in the eagerness to practice the hitherto neglected sword exercise. We were fortunately unaffected by this innovation. My medical officers left me to care for what was left of discipline in the service and to

two years we had but one crime, and that a trifling one, among the orderlies of the Army Hospital Corps, and five promotions.

I had not been long at the station when I noticed that one of the orderlies never left the hospital enclosure. On enquiring of the reason for this man's unusual manner, he informed me that the man was afraid that if he went out he would return drunk and find himself in the Guard Room when he sobered and a good drunk was not worth the loss of his hair. Finding that he was fairly well educated and intelligent I suggested that he should qualify for promotion offering to assist him each evening with his studies. This he gladly accepted, and on the restoration of his good conduct badges

X was recommended for promotion, examined and advanced to the rank of Corporal
X and transferred to the Headquarters of the District. A year after he
X left the station he wrote me a letter of thanks for the discipline maintain-
X ed in the hospital and expressed regret that I had not joined the station
X two years earlier than I did, in which case he would have had seniority
as sergeant two years earlier than he attained it. So much for
reasonably strict discipline and inculcation of total abstinence principles.
Shortly after joining the station the 104th. Regiment
was relieved by the 105th. under the command of Colonel Harry Ball
from Colchester. Among the cases transferred from the Colchester Station
Hospital was a man who had been treated there for dyspepsia. Before
the first week was over I remarked to the junior medical officer that the
man's ailment was mental and not physical. This drew a reproof for
an unsought opinion. I watched the man late and early and observed
that whenever the light in the ward was lowered, he would leave his bed
and raise the light to its full extent. I then suggested to the Roman
Catholic Chaplain that he should have a quiet talk with him and try
to ascertain the cause of his nervous restlessness. He essayed to
solve the mystery but failed to get the man's confidence. I then asked
the medical officer treating the case that in order to keep the man under
observation, that the patient should be put into one of the small wards,
and a special orderly appointed to watch his movements. To this neither
medical officer would consent. I then told the Senior Medical Officer
that whenever I entered the ward (five or six times a day) he was
sharpening his razor and that from previous experience of melancholic
patients I was positive that he had suicidal tendencies. I was laughed
at for my pains by both medical officers. I asked permission to remove
his razor, knife and fork. This also was refused. Next morning I insisted
on having a special orderly to watch him, declining to be responsible
for what ever might happen from that hour. This was reluctantly conceded,
and so as not to arouse suspicion the attendant was dressed as an
ordinary patient with instructions to keep his charge in sight.
My last visit to the ward was at 11.30 P.M. when all seemed quiet. At
7.45 A.M. when walking up and down in front of the hospital, a head
popped out of the window in that ward, shouting " Come up Sir, come up
Tom Ryland has cut his throat. " He was dead in ten minutes.
The Post Mortem examination justified my opinion, every organ in the body
being particularly healthy and free from disease

Immediately after the incident above referred to, a private of the same regiment reported himself sick with symptoms of malarial fever. He professed to have recently returned from China, where he had been employed for several years in the service of the Peninsular and Orient Steamship company. No sooner did one supposed ailment disappear than another supervened. This went on for six weeks. I was dubious about his sincerity and hinted my doubts to the medical officer. I had solid reasons for concluding that his knowledge of China was picked up in the Garrison Library. Three weeks later a letter was received from a solicitor in Cardiff enclosing a *carte de visite* of a man who was wanted there and who was supposed to be serving in the 105th Regiment in Guernsey. With this was a note giving the man's name in the 13th. Hussars from which he had deserted twelve months earlier. I scanned every face for the duplicate. At last it dawned on me that the patient in the corner of No. 2 Ward answered the description. A quiet examination confirmed my suspicions. I communicated with the Depot 13th. Hussars at CANTERBURY and in a few days had particulars which confirmed my suspicions. On the following day I suggested to the medical officer that as this man seemed to have a complication of most of the ordinary diseases in the "Nomenclature of Diseases" he should be isolated and carefully nursed as I would have a better opportunity of watching the case than I had in a fully occupied ward. Tom Hyland's case being fresh in the memory my suggestion was accepted without a note of dissent. I removed him accordingly and placed him under the care of a special sick attendant. Next morning to my surprise the patient sent for me and informed me that he was now all right and fit to return to duty. He was to be discharged as an ordinary patient recovered, and normally would have been returned to barracks under the sick-corporal, but instead I sent for his colour-sergeant asking him to bring a file of the guard and a corporal. On their arrival I handed him over (to his amazement) as a deserter from the 13th. Hussars. He was sent under escort to Canterbury, tried by Court-martial for desertion and sentenced to six months imprisonment. About the same time a "recruit" came into hospital and his knowledge of heart disease and invaliding procedures in the army, I was sure he was one of those soundrels that join regiments, get invalided out and then enlist again. Clever soundrels can pass in and out of the service for several years from one regiment to another without fear of detection.

On Boxing Day (26th. December 1877) the Armourer sergeant of the 105th. Regiment enjoyed himself in the early morning rabbit shooting. Having incontinently stepped over a hedge his gun accidentally discharged itself into the palm of his left hand. Rending his wrist with his pocket handkerchief he ran to the hospital. I examined the hand, dressed it and sent for both medical officers. Colonel Harry Bell, commanding the Regiment hearing of the mishap to his armourer hastened to the hospital

hastened to the hospital /
to ascertain the nature of the accident. He begged me to convey to the⁹
medical officer his wish and hope that the hand should not be amputated, as if
the thumb and index could be saved he would be retained in his appointment
as Regimental Armourer. On the arrival of the medical officers it was
decided to amputate the hand. I gave the Senior Medical Officer Colonel
Bell's message, and pleaded that the hand might not be sacrificed, adding
that conservative surgery was the chief aim of the Profession. After a deal
of pleading, it was decided to remove the two crushed fingers and save the
hand. The result was peculiarly satisfying to the Senior Medical Officer
and in six weeks the Armourer returned to duty. His gratitude was unbounded
for the preservation of his hand. I had at this station practical insight
into the crooked ways of Royal Engineer Departmental subordinates and
observed how easy is the decensus in Avernum when an unscrupulous surveyor
came under the sway of an unscrupulous contractor. I saw what was intended
but for four eyes. Particular pains were taken to swell the damages
against the Hospital and I was equally determined to resist unjust
appressions and on three occasions appealed to the War Office against the
assessment and was successful on each occasion. On personally explaining
to Colonel Crease about the matters he intimated to the Foreman of Works
to exercise more judgment in his assessment against the Hospital.
Early in 1878 (W.K.M. Note at this time he was still only a Colour-
Sergeant) a soldier of the Garrison who had too freely indulged in the
Royal Artillery Canteen challenged a comrade to swim the bay under the
Barracks for a wager. Carrying too heavy a load of Randall's beer he
was unequal to the contest and was drowned. An anonymous writer to the
press, a local paper animadverted on the culpable negligence of the
Commanding Officer of the Royal Artillery in carrying on an authorized man-
trap.
I was accused of the authorship because of my well-known aversion to the
drink trade, and was waited on by the Garrison Sergeant Major with a
purported request from the Brigade Major as to whether I was prepared to
substantiate the charge of culpable negligence against the Officer
Commanding the Royal Artillery. To this I made answer that if I felt
disposed I would have little difficulty in justifying the impeachment,
but as I acknowledged no earthly "Father Confessor" I declined to gratify
impertinent curiosity and bowed my interrogator to the door,
On hearing that the Garrison "Jackal" had interviewed me on the matter
Barrack Sergeant MacCulloch (late of the 21st. Royal Scots Fusiliers) ¹⁰
acknowledged the authorship having witnessed the unfortunate accident.
He was immediately removed from the Station, and sent to do duty at the
Brigade Depot at LINCOLN.

Such is the treatment meted out to a soldier who dares to pillory superior
offenders in the newspapers. He is in fact told that he has no legal
citizenship. In the matter of equity the Army administration
is but little removed from the dark days of the Stuarts.

¹⁰ The Garrison Sergeant Major was a very distinct head.

There is a peculiar interest in watching a man suspected of malingering. With the advent of Surgeon Major Purdon I felt rather handicapped. He and the Senior Medical Officer were of the advanced humanitarian type of men who would rather be imposed on than seem to deal harshly with the malingerer. I pointed out to Dr. Purdon a type of this class.

Looking at the man he replied in the purest Irish brogue "Och! Poor devil, he can't help himself, he has no strength in him, to do a day's work."

"Do you know what the creature is?"

To this enquiry I replied that I knew nothing about him except what his medical history sheet tells me.

"Well I'll tell you what he is: he is the offspring of an old man and a young woman".

Advancing to the bedside the following conversation took place.

"What is your name?"

"Richmond Sir."

"Well Richmond! Is your father alive?"

"No Sir" "Then he's dead?" "Yes Sir."

"How old was he when he died?" "He was eightyfour Sir."

"How long is he dead?"

"Four years Sir."

"If he was living now he would be 88?"

"Yes Sir."

"Is your mother alive?"

"Yes Sir."

"How old is she?" "Forty Sir."

"Four from 40 is 36. She was 36 when your father died."

"Yes Sir."

"You don't like hard work?" "No Sir."

"Then take my advice and don't try it."

Turning to me with a grin he remarked "Shure didn't I tell you what he was, you could tell it from the formation of his teeth and jaws."

I must confess my inability to arrive at such definite conclusions from such a questionable standpoint.

X I had another interesting case of malingering. A strong healthy soldier of two years service. He was tired of the service and concluded that the easiest way out was through the hospital. He had seen others go out by the back door. He reported sickcomplaining of pains in the left breast and shortness of breath when at running drill and with general symptoms of heart disease. Each morning I found him watching the gate until he saw the Senior Medical Officer come into the Hospital. He would then retire into the lavatory, and for half an hour or more, would exert himself in purposeless scrubbing of the floor with a long handled scrubbing brush - a dry scrubber. He was not aware that his movements were closely watched. I noticed that while the stethoscope was being used he kept scratching his right breast with his nails with the view of passing the sound into the instrument. Having noticed this for some days I mentioned it to the two medical officers. I was told there was a very distinct bruit.

As he had not paraded with the defaulters, the sergeant sent for him to ascertain the reason for his absence. To this he coolly replied "Share I have no drill to do." "Did not the major give you three days drill this morning?" "Share he gave the spider three days drill and if you can catch him you can drill him". He was at once ordered to the Guard Room and on the following morning the wit-despising major sentenced him to seven days imprisonment with hard labour.

Knowledge of military law and ready wit are unappreciated acquisitions in the British Army.

I had for many years been peculiarly successful in the reclamation of men who had been victims of intemperance. My system was not one of drugs, but a sympathetic watchfulness and admonition such as the practical teaching of the ritual of GOOD TEMPERANCE fail to impress on the man or woman consecrated to the work of human restoration to forfeited bliss. I never came in touch with a drink-betossed soul, but the Charge of the Chief Templar aroused in me the desire to work to reclaim that floater on the ocean of social life. "We are here to work, let us do it, and so advance our common cause and honour God".

On returning from Ceylon I found that the Good Templar Lodges had been turned into pleasant evening resorts, where, with the Bible still on the altar, comic and ribald songs predominated; frivility had usurped the place of the serious deportment that first characterized the Order.

Instead of having a "fraternal home where the destroyer could never enter" I found every phase of the drinking saloon there but the drink. I severed my connection with the Order with regret, feeling that the best human Agency ever adopted for the moral and spiritual elevation of the race, had been prostituted to the insane craving for frivility. I had among the subordinates in the Hospital several who by the enforcement of discipline and considerate treatment had been weaned from the worship of Bacchus and transformed into good and useful soldiers.

I was privileged to assist a few of them into good appointments in civil on their transfer into the Reserve. One of those when I took him in hand was supposed to be beyond the possibility of reformation. He was a gunner in the Royal Artillery and had come into hospital from the Government Military Prison, where he had done six months for striking a non-commissioned officer when drunk. I was told that I would regret taking him into hospital employ. To this I turned a deaf ear, as I was determined, if possible, to save him from the evil influence of his surroundings. I wished him to sign a pledge of total abstinence as the condition of his employment in Hospital. After eighteen months of excellent work in the hospital, he purchased a fine silver lever watch, and had eighteen pounds in the Savings Bank after the purchase of the watch.

At the weekly inspection of Barracks, the Major observed that a spider's web adorned the wall contiguous to this man's bed, the major in a bellicose tone demanded to know to whom the spider's web belonged. To this question Pat, with the utmost sang froid replied "The Spider, Sir!" For this piece of information he was sentenced to three days punishment drill.

As he had not paraded with the defaulters, the sergeant sent for him to ascertain the reason for his absence. To this he coolly replied "Share I have no drill to do." "Did not the major give you three days drill this morning?" "Share he gave the spider three days drill and if you can catch him you can drill him". He was at once ordered to the Guard Room and on the following morning the wit-despising major sentenced him to seven days imprisonment with hard labour.

Knowledge of military law and ready wit are unappreciated acquisitions in the British Army.

I had for many years been peculiarly successful in the reclamation of men who had been victims of intemperance. My system was not one of drugs, but a sympathetic watchfulness and admonition such as the practical teaching of the ritual of GOOD TEMPERANCE fail to impress on the man or woman consecrated to the work of human restoration to forfeited bliss. I never came in touch with a drink-betossed soul, but the Charge of the Chief Templar aroused in me the desire to work to reclaim that floater on the ocean of social life. "We are here to work, let us do it, and so advance our common cause and honour God".

On returning from Ceylon I found that the Good Templar Lodges had been turned into pleasant evening resorts, where, with the Bible still on the altar, comic and ribald songs predominated; frivility had usurped the place of the serious deportment that first characterized the Order.

Instead of having a "fraternal home where the destroyer could never enter" I found every phase of the drinking saloon there but the drink. I severed my connection with the Order with regret, feeling that the best human Agency ever adopted for the moral and spiritual elevation of the race, had been prostituted to the insane craving for frivility. I had among the subordinates in the Hospital several who by the enforcement of discipline and considerate treatment had been weaned from the worship of Bacchus and transformed into good and useful soldiers.

I was privileged to assist a few of them into good appointments in civil on their transfer into the Reserve. One of those when I took him in hand was supposed to be beyond the possibility of reformation. He was a gunner in the Royal Artillery and had come into hospital from the Government Military Prison, where he had done six months for striking a non-commissioned officer when drunk. I was told that I would regret taking him into hospital employ. To this I turned a deaf ear, as I was determined, if possible, to save him from the evil influence of his surroundings. I wished him to sign a pledge of total abstinence as the condition of his employment in Hospital. After eighteen months of excellent work in the hospital, he purchased a fine silver lever watch, and had eighteen pounds in the Savings Bank after the purchase of the watch.

The Roman Catholic chaplain gratefully informed me that since I took the man in hand he had been a most diligent attendant at the Chapel services when off duty.

Early in January 1879 the fifth of my orderlies in succession left the Station on promotion. General, The Hon. St. George Foley, Commanding the District and Governor of the Islands, seeing the route for the man's removal, enquired of the Brigade Major, if he could explain how it was that every man of the Army Hospital Corps who left the Station in Guernsey, left on promotion, while those who left Alderney during the same period had done so after several committals to the Garrison Cells.

The Brigade Major appealed to the Garrison Sergeant Major for the solution of the problem. This functionary told the General that in the Station Hospital in Guernsey the sergeant trained his orderlies to qualify for promotion, that strict discipline tempered with encouragement to study was a feature of the Establishment, that total abstinence was encouraged, if not the basis of the assistance given to study: while in Alderney the relationship between the sergeant and orderlies was evident from the wilful destruction of the sergeant's cabbage garden by the orderlies.

The General left instructions for the Senior Medical Officer to call at his office the following day. He inquired very minutely into the information given him by the Sergeant Major and on receiving confirmation of the same instructed the Senior Medical Officer to submit my name for a commission in the Corps which would give him great pleasure to recommend. It gave greater pleasure to the Senior Medical Officer, and after a few days I was ordered to London for examination on the lines indicated in a letter set out from the office in the previous November.

This letter was addressed to the Principal Medical Officers of Districts, but was suppressed by the Principal Medical Officer's clerk in Portsmouth, from a fear that 'special intelligence' in the District was not confined to the two aspirants to a commission in that particular Station.

When it's suppression was communicated to Surgeon William Munro C.B. -the Head of the Medical Branch at the War Office- he demanded an explanation - an explanation which was at variance with the truth.

Instead of attending for examination I was ordered to the Director-General's Office for duty. I reluctantly left Guernsey in the first week of June 1879 where I had served under Surgeon Major T. A. THORNHILL M.B. for two years, the most genial and considerate Medical Officer under whom it had been my privilege to serve.

On reporting myself for duty in No. 16 Room 6 Whitehall Yard, I was questioned as to my experience in a Principal Medical Officer's Office, but having had no experience of that nature, my employment being wholly in Dispensaries, ward management, and Stores I was detailed for duty in the Sanitary Branch of the Office. I was very much puzzled by the little interest taken in the work by the Civil element in the office. It was a six hours day work and some work must be left for tomorrow.

On reporting myself to the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps, I was informed that before I could get another step in promotion, I must obtain a second class School Certificate of Education.

I informed him that for sixteen years I had a First Class School Certificate of Education in my possession awarded me a few months after joining the Corps, and another of the same class awarded me before leaving the "Camerians" to join the A.H. Corps, and that a record to that effect had been entered in the monthly Returns for sixteen years.

Such however was the accuracy of Office Records in that Branch of the Office that his was never recorded, the recorder in every instance apparently feeling chagrined that another should possess what he had not.

First Class Certificates in the A.H. Corps in 1879 were few and far between.

I was not long in the office before realising what a sinecure a post in the office was for civilians. The Chief Messenger was an ex-butler of an ex-Secretary of State for War, who before demitting office found snug billets for his dependants this being regarded as the perquisites of his office. This to a large extent accounted for the inefficiency and hauteur of the civilian clerks. They regarded their incumbency as their specific right, and resented the introduction of the military element.

The largest of the work therefore naturally in consequence fell to the lot of the latter. Finding that the work in my office would not on an average occupy more than two hours a day, except on Medical Board Days, I soon found snatches of work in other sections of the office and this gave me a glimpse into the whole workings of the office. The typewriter had not yet come on the market. I was not long in the office when the Chief Clerk brought me Surgeon Wm. Munro's testimonials to copy for transmission to the Horse Guards when his name was submitted for the Director-Generalship. The treatment of Surgeon General Wm. Munro C.B. by the Director General Sr. Wm. MUIR K.C.B. merits a word of condemnation.

Surgeon General Munro was the most capable administrator who had served as Head of the Medical Branch from its formation. He detested an idle man and despised the man "who ran with the hare and hunted with the hounds". He had to fire the charge that others had laid, while the chief wire-puller kept himself in the background. When it came to a collision with the Horse Guards, it was the man who stood for justice and fair play to his Department who suffered most and not his trimming Chief. No man had a more righteous claim to the office of Director-General than Surgeon General Munro and few had a better record of executive

54

On reporting myself for duty in No. 16 Room 6 Whitehall Yard, I was questioned as to my experience in a Principal Medical Officer's Office, but having had no experience of that nature, my employment being wholly in Dispensaries, ward management, and Stores I was detailed for duty in the Sanitary Branch of the Office. I was very much puzzled by the little interest taken in the work by the Civil element in the office. It was a six hours day work and some work must be left for tomorrow.

On reporting myself to the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps, I was informed that before I could get another step in promotion, I must obtain a second class School Certificate of Education.

I informed him that for sixteen years I had a First Class School Certificate of Education in my possession awarded me a few months after joining the Corps, and another of the same class awarded me before leaving the "Camerians" to join the A.H. Corps, and that a record to that effect had been entered in the monthly Returns for sixteen years.

Such however was the accuracy of Office Records in that Branch of the Office that his was never recorded, the recorder in every instance apparently feeling chagrined that another should possess what he had not.

First Class Certificates in the A.H. Corps in 1879 were few and far between.

I was not long in the office before realising what a sinecure a post in the office was for civilians. The Chief Messenger was an ex-butler of an ex-Secretary of State for War, who before demitting office found snug billets for his dependants this being regarded as the perquisites of his office. This to a large extent accounted for the inefficiency and hauteur of the civilian clerks. They regarded their incumbency as their specific right, and resented the introduction of the military element.

The largest of the work therefore naturally in consequence fell to the lot of the latter. Finding that the work in my office would not on an average occupy more than two hours a day, except on Medical Board Days, I soon found snatches of work in other sections of the office and this gave me a glimpse into the whole workings of the office. The typewriter had not yet come on the market. I was not long in the office when the Chief Clerk brought me Surgeon Wm. Munro's testimonials to copy for transmission to the Horse Guards when his name was submitted for the Director-Generalship. The treatment of Surgeon General Wm. Munro C.B. by the Director General Sr. Wm. MUIR K.C.B. merits a word of condemnation.

Surgeon General Munro was the most capable administrator who had served as Head of the Medical Branch from its formation. He detested an idle man and despised the man "who ran with the hare and hunted with the hounds". He had to fire the charge that others had laid, while the chief wire-puller kept himself in the background. When it came to a collision with the Horse Guards, it was the man who stood for justice and fair play to his Department who suffered most and not his trimming Chief. No man had a more righteous claim to the office of Director-General than Surgeon General Munro and few had a better record of executive

and administrative work, but this went for nothing when arrayed against the tyrannous edicts of unscrupulous men armed with superior authority. Surgeon General Munro opposed the introduction of a partial unification with a semi regimentalism in the treatment of the sick. He insisted on the return to the old regimental Hospital system, or the retention of the unification in its entirety.

Dr. Munro insisted on the Medical Officers having the disciplinary control of the Army Hospital Corps. The Horse Guards positively refused this, and feared the result if he should be appointed Director General. It was then arranged that Sir Wm. M. Muir should retain his post for another year, so as to bring Dr. Munro under the age clause of the Royal Warrant for retirement before his Chief vacated his office.

The subterfuge was worthy of the man who lent himself to it.

Previous to this conflict with the Horse Guards the Army Hospital Corps had passed through varied experiences that left the men uncertain as to whom they could appeal to redress a legitimate grievance. Before the introduction of the Cardwell jumble they were paid, fed and clothed by the officers of the Purveyors' Department, punished when the necessity arose by Regimental Commanding Officers and detailed to their daily work in the Medical Branch of the Corps Medical officer, and by the Purveyor in the Purveyors' Branch. The Purveyors were not Staff College men, but they were practical business men zealously serving the State and the sick soldier. The Head of the Purveyors' Department was at the War office from whom the officers took orders. Their work was not subject to the control of the Army Medical Department hence the constant friction. The Medical Officers resented the supervision exercised by the Purveyors over diets and extras and availed themselves of every opportunity to thwart the Purveyor, and to impress on the War Office the incongruity of this divided responsibility. The outcome was the Cardwell hotch-potch of 1869-70.

Three years after the dissolution of the Purveyors Department regimental hospitals were abolished and with it the regimental surgeons. The Medical officers became responsible for the ward equipment, stores and cookhouses a work which required less thought than the alleviation of human suffering. After being fleeced by incompetent and dishonest stewards, they clamoured to be relieved of the charge of stores. The anticipated freedom from subordination to the Purveyor's Department in the matter of Diets and Extras was not realised, as the Commissariat Branch controlled Hospital supplies. This led to the creation of what was intended to be a subordinate Branch of the Medical Department similar to what worked so efficiently in India. The Regulations governing this creation was so carelessly manipulated as to give the new officers combatant rank instead of Departmental and relative. This led to further disturbances. Medical Officers had to submit passes for leave required by their subordinates for the approval of the Lieutenants and Captains of Orderlies, who in some instances would refuse the indulgence or grant it when it was refused by the Medical Officer.

The medical officers had overshot the mark and jumped out of the frying pan into the fire. A general scramble was made by medical officers who had influence at Whitehall to have their hospital sergeants commissioned whether qualified or not. Commanding Officers who would not commission them into their own corps did their utmost to have them commissioned into the Army Hospital Corps, with the result that several of the Hospital Corps sergeants who were really quite unsuitable for such promotion were commissioned as Lieutenants of Orderlies. Some of them disappeared from the Corps Record within two years, while a small proportion only reached the age limit for retirement.

To precipitate the movement for the transfer of the Command of the Corps to the medical officers, the apothecaries, who/no military training were constituted interpreters of the Queen's Regulations and punitive clauses of the Army Discipline Act. It was impossible that such a farce should succeed, and in the attempt to overthrow it, Surgeon-General Munro came into violent collision with the Horse Guards and sacrificed his further advancement in his eagerness to secure combatant rank and status for the Army Medical Officers. The medical Officers now enjoy all that Dr. Munro contended for.

On one of his accustomed visits to the various sections of the office, the Chief Clerk asked me if I had much work on hand, I told him that I had very little to do. He left the office grinning, mentally deploring that I was so unappreciative of the merces received in a branch of the War Office as to complain of having nothing to do.

On the following morning he returned and asked if I was really serious in wanting more to do. I assured him that I was. He then asked if I would give up the second Division clerk. I replied that I would gladly. The Civilian Clerk raged when the order came for him to report himself in No. 16 Room for duty. "Tom Paine" and "Tom Talk" his only reading would henceforth be reserved for house consumption.

I met him fourteen years after, when he was still a Second Division Clerk, but I understood from a friend in the office that he had abandoned "Tom Paine" and "Tom Talk" for the "Review of the Churches". There was so little to be done in the Sanitary Branch that it was transferred to the Statistical Branch, thus relieving a Deputy Surgeon-General and a Surgeon-Major to take up other duties.

During Surgeon Major Alfred Clarke's absence on leave, an important paper came into the office from the Principal Medical Officer in Bermuda.

It was an application for two water tanks for the camp where Rifle practice was carried out. It was strongly urged by the Principal Medical Officer and equally by the Commanding Royal Engineers and by the General Officer administering the Government. All the Heads of Departments through which it had already passed had refused it,

by the Director of Barracks and Works, by the Surveyor-General and by the Treasury- all with the same cry "No funds available".

I put the correspondence at the bottom of my basket, determined that if I found my country-man (Surgeon General Munro) in the dumps, I would delay the paper until he was bright and cheerful when I would bring it forth.

When we reached it one morning, he quietly remarked " We must say just as the rest have said " . I said I did not think so, as the tanks were an absolute necessity for the Health of the Troops. To my astonishment that was what he wrote.

I learnt three years later that the money for the tanks had been provided as requested.

Having been four months in the office, I applied to the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps for permission to be examined in the subjects required to qualify for a commission.

I was informed that until those who had previously qualified were commissioned, there would be no further examinations.

I reminded him of the injustice of withholding from me the Circular Letter giving the subjects for examination. (as recorded on page 53)

I remarked that I was senior to all those who had qualified and that I was the only one who held a first class Certificate of Education, adding that I had been repeatedly passed over by men whom I had coached for promotion, and by men whose character would not stand enquiry if their defaulter sheets had not been withheld,

I was promptly silenced and requested not to impugn the justice of his decision in the matter of promotion.

On returning to my room, I met Surgeon General Munro, to whom I told the result of my application to the Staff Officer.

To this he remarked " I was not aware that he was supreme in matters of this nature " .

He at once summoned the Staff Officer into his room and instructed him to warn me to appear before a Board of Examiners on the following Tuesday. On completion of my examination I was complimented by the President on the result and informed that I should have the first vacancy in the Corps. I was very pleased not so much for obtaining the rank but for the pension that was attached to it.

My fortieth birthday was hovering in sight.

Two commissions were reported vacant early in November. Before these were reported in the office, I had a visit from a tailor in Hanover Square who invited me to be at his office for measuring for my uniform, as I was to be gazetted the following Friday. When he found me indifferent to his request, he pulled a paper from his pocket - an official letter from which he read a sentence or two, but refused to show me the signature. Such information is often bought at a high price.

On the 17th. December Sergeant Major Warren and I were gazetted Lieutenants of Orderlies to fill the vacancies. (W.K.M. On the 13th. July 1968 looking through THE UNITED SERVICE MAGAZINE 1880 Part 1 Page 243 I read The Army Gazette " ARMY HOSPITAL CORPS To be Lieutenants of Orderlies Colour Sergeant Wm. MORRISON vice P. Moorehead 17th. December 1879" the rank of Colour Sergeant was a surprise to me - interesting that his promotion was alongside that of a Sergeant-Major.)

Soon afterwards I was directed to report myself to the Principal Medical Officer at ALDERSHOT for duty at that station.

On the 8th. January 1880 I reported myself at Aldershot for duty in the Depot pending the recovery of the Quartermaster from an attack of enteric fever. I was not long in the office when I saw that the real Commanding Officer was the Sergeant-Major. He withdrew one of my clerks without giving me the least warning. I ordered the man back to his work and dared the Sergeant Major to repeat the offence or to interfere in anything that concerned my duties. Next morning I was summoned to the orderly room and questioned by the nominal commanding officer - Surgeon Moore as to my reason for liberating ten men from the Guard Room after being confined there being ten minutes late at tattoo. I informed him that the custom in my regiment was to send absentees, who were in Barracks before "lights out" to their rooms to appear at the Orderly Room next morning, and that as Orderly Officer I was within my rights according to the usages of the Service. I was never again detailed for duty as Orderly Officer in the Depot.

Early in March I was posted to the 3rd. Station Hospital, North Camp for duty (1880). Here I had to contend with an under-current of opposition from the Senior Medical Officer (? Surgeon Major MAHE).

I resented this and asked for an explanation. He told me that he wanted no officer of my rank, as the samples he had had there were such as to prevent him from countenancing another. I suggested that he should withhold his judgment until I was for some time subject to his orders.

I told him that the conduct of certain officers who visited 6 Whitehall Yard from ALDERSHOT and complained of the influence exercised over the Principal Medical Officer by lieutenant Mullins was not creditable to officers who ought to be gentlemen. He saw that I knew more than he cared for me to know and ceased his veiled opposition. I was determined to assert my place in the Hospital at whatever cost. I saw that both patients and orderlies were being defrauded, the former by the Hospital Cook, the latter by the Wardmaster. I watched the cookhouse closely for several days, and about eleven o'clock each morning saw a female belonging to the Corps crossing to the Prison Warder's Quarters. I was soon satisfied of the nature of her visit and on the following day waited until the meat was in the oven, then entered the cookhouse and examined drawers, cupboards and corners. Concealed under the dresser, wrapped in a cook's apron was twenty pounds or rump beef ready to be transported elsewhere, so soon as I left the neighbourhood of the cookhouse. I placed the cook in arrest and marched him over to the Orderly Room. The Senior Medical Officer denounced my interference, and insisted that I should withdraw the charge. I declined and asked him his reason for condoning the offence. His reason was to avoid publicity of a courtmartial for theft and the consequent disgrace to the Department. I told him that I would apply for the man's immediate removal and give my reason for so doing. He then gave him five days confined to Barracks and altered the crime to read "Irregular conduct in the Cookhouse." On the following day I went to the Director General's Office and within the week the man was on his way to one of the Mediterranean stations. Having got rid of one of the pilferers I next turned my

I next turned my attention to the Colour Sergeant's Grocery Account for the Army Hospital Corps. The man by sleight of hand appropriated one shilling a day from the Mess Book by an arrangement with the Grocer. It was done so neatly as to defy evidence that could convict on a court-martial. As his period of service had expired I suggested that he should apply for his discharge, which accordingly he did. On leaving he informed me that the Senior Medical Officer had given him instructions to thwart me as far as he could in carrying on the work of the Hospital.

The drunkenness among the non-commissioned officers was appalling. A roll call at Tattoo was one of the vestiges of the old discipline left to the Establishment. As the orderly officer never attended, it was taken for granted that it was but a relic of the old dispensation that could be violated with impunity. One night I attended the parade unexpectedly. I arrested one sergeant, three corporals and one lance-corporal. The sergeant and two corporals were tried by court-martial and reduced. This cured the chronic state of alcoholism from which the Detachment suffered. The Senior Medical Officer determined to make my position as onerous as he could make it without bringing himself under discipline. He informed me that he would not tolerate my interference with the men nor with the discipline of the wards.

I pointed him to the Regulations regulating my duty, and that I would carry out these what ever his views were. I brought an orderly before him charged with leaving the hospital improperly dressed. He sentenced this man to seven days imprisonment with hard labour. When the officer was cleared I pointed out the severity of the punishment and suggested consideration. He declined to interfere with the sentence and began to rail at the unnatural edict that transformed him from a doctor into a Provost Marshal.

Shortly afterwards The senior medical officer and another member of the executive staff happened to be posted one to Portsmouth the other to Preston - a posting in no way connected with that recent case.

On the arrival of Surgeon Major Mash as Senior Medical Officer, I had the full control of discipline and internal economy laid down for me by the Regulations of the Corps. It was a pleasure to serve under this officer. Gentle and genial in his manner and bearing, conciliatory in his administration, he endeared himself to the Hospital subordinates in a very short space of time. I soon had a wellconducted hospital, and with generous pecuniary assistance from the Medical Officers organised a football and a cricket club, with such success that in the following seven months only

Not entered later on in the autobiography:-

***** On reporting my return from the West Indies (November 1886) at the Director General's office, I was told by the Director General Sir Thomas Crawford, that this officer had sent him an urgent message asking that on landing I should be sent to Chatham, where he was Senior Medical Officer. Sir Thomas remarked that as this was the first application he had for a particular officer by name in our Corps, he would like to oblige him, adding "Devonport needs you very much, but evidently you served with this officer before" I declined to respond to my friend's appeal. His appreciation came too late.

Only three crimes were registered with the detachment numbering thirty six non commissioned officers and men. Four of these men have since been commissioned into the Royal Army Medical Corps. On visiting the Depot a short time before leaving the Camp I was asked by the Commanding officer what magnetic influence drew the recruits (who had just finished their training at the Depot) to the 3rd. Station Hospital? He had no applications for transfer to the other hospitals in the Camp. I enumerated a few of the attractions. Butter every day for breakfast and tea, plum pudding alternately with rice pudding for dinner, cricket and football after four o'clock for every man off duty, strict discipline without crime, and instruction in dispensing medicines for such as wished to qualify as compounders. This made up the happy family at North Camp Hospital.

While serving in the North Camp I was asked by Lady Hope Grant to superintend the work in the Soldiers Home, disburse her charities and to keep in touch with her work among the women of the Garrison. She was very much interested in the sewing meeting and general spiritual work carried on by the Reverend James Parkyn, the acting Wesleyan chaplain at the North Camp.

I remarked one day to her that it came rather hard on Mr. Parkyn to have to go to London to purchase calico &c and lay out of his money until the sale of the articles. To this she informed me that she allowed Mr. Parkyn twenty pounds sterling per annum (paid through the Reverend R. W. Allen) to cover his outlay. I then told her that he never got a penny of it, and asked her if she contributed to the Home Mission Fund of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. She replied that she did not. I then informed her that I saw her name in that list for twenty pounds. She was indignant at the liberty Mr. Allen had taken with her generosity in giving what should have been paid to Mr. Parkyn to a connexial Fund. She at once summoned Mr. Allen to meet her the following morning at Major Knollys R.A., (then Brigade Major R.A. at Aldershot) Lady Grant declined to take the same view of the transaction as did Mr. Allen, and I know that the Major lost faith in the doctrine of entire sanctification from the conduct of its expositors. For this unconscious exposure of Mr. Allen's zeal for the Home Mission Fund at the expense of another, I was never forgiven, and whatever service I rendered to the Church was valueless in his eyes ever afterwards. After having mastered every Polity of Methodism, I had known to have passed through the Press, from Crinrod to Williams, I suppose he adjudged me too combative to exercise any influence in Connexial Committees, so I was never given the opportunity to serve on such.

While attached to the 3rd. Station Hospital, a case of some public interest came before the Police Court in the spring of 1880.

A sergeant of the Army Hospital Corps, who had formerly been a Regimental Hospital sergeant was in charge of the Medical Stores at the Camp, under the supervision of the Lieutenant of Orderlies attached to the Cambridge Hospital. On assuming charge this sergeant found quantities of Medicines, Surgical Instruments and appliances surplus in store.

This accumulation came from the Regimental Hospitals on their abolition and the introduction of Station Hospitals. Apparently the stores thus collected were never taken on charge by the Apothecary to the Forces, who had the charge of the stores when the unification scheme was practically adopted.

This culpable neglect of duty was shared by the Apothecary who was then in charge of the supply of medicines at 6 Whitehall Yard, and who should have called for a Return of all the stores returned on the closure of the Regimental Hospitals.

When Lieutenant of Orderlies Mullins took over charge of the stores the Ledgers were in perfect accord with the stores as certified by a Board of medical officers, over forty cases were in the cellar under the floor.

It subsequently transpired that the sergeant had covered the trapdoor with medicine chests, panniers &c. confident that he and a confederate alone knew of the existence of the cellar. When they attempted to move all these stores secretly, a woman, who was in the secret, gave information to the Police, that led to the arrest of the sergeant and his friend. After several remands, the sergeant was committed to the Winchester Assizes, while his friend against whom no charge could be made or at least sustained except guilty knowledge was discharged from custody. His acquittal could not save him from the ire of 6 Whitehall Yard, who refused to sanction his re-engagement on completion of his limited engagement.

Before the cases had been unearthed Lieutenant Mullins had left the District for duty in Sheffield. There was much adverse criticism in the Press about the system of dealing with Army Medical Stores.

Higher authority sought to make Lieutenant Mullins the scapegoat for the inefficiency of his predecessors in office. He was recalled from his Station to appear before a Court of Enquiry, convened to ascertain the possibility of so much stores being there unaccounted for unknown to the officer in charge. I had reason to know there was a strong determination at Headquarters that Whitehall must be whitewashed by the punishment of Mullins. It was of little consequence to them what happened to a Lieutenant of Orderlies.

I waited on the acting Principal Medical Officer, Deputy Surgeon General Herbert Reade V.C. and explained to him how the cases in question were hid, and offering to give evidence at the Court of Enquiry, also emphasized the fact that the medical officers who transferred the stores to him on the assumption of his charge were responsible for the accuracy of the quantities expended and remaining and not on the officer receiving the stores. I then explained the existence of the cellar under the store. The Royal Engineer Department denied its existence.

Having stored my empty bottle and packing cases in the same cellar in 1872 I was sure of its existence. Accompanied by three officers and a representative of the R.E. DEPARTMENT we visited the Store and on the removal of medicine chests exposed the trapdoor to view.

The absence of a trapdoor outside other huts appropriated as canteens had led the Royal Engineers to deny its existence. Whitehall Yard was vanquished. The Army Medical Department had entered (1880) on a new

lease of life. Seventy young men of superior professional attainments had just entered the Service. They were encouraged by the promise of combatant rank and disciplinary control of the Hospital Staff looming in the distance.

If there is any virtue in combatant rank, they have surely a higher claim to it than to any other of the Departmental services, if perilous and unselfish service count for reward and appreciation in the public estimation. They are in the thick of the fight and the last to leave the field. They are in the centre of disease by night and day.

It was a pity that in attaining combatant rank for themselves, it was considered desirable to take the combatant rank away from the commissioned officers of the Army Hospital Corps, who were to become in their new commissions "only" "Honorary".

(W.K.M. It is appropriate now, 10th. February 1973 to look at his Commission "To our trusty and beloved WILLIAM MORRISON, Gentleman to be an officer in the Medical Department of Our Army.... in the Rank of Lieutenant of Orderlies in our Army Hospital Corps

William Morrison, Gent, Eleventh day of December 1879
Lieutenant of Orderlies in the forty third Year of Our Reign)
VICTORIA Reg

The unsettled state of South Africa towards the close of 1880 led to the removal of two Army Hospital Corps officers from Netley Hospital, the Senior, Captain Ward to South Africa, the other to Pembroke Dock. When the news of Captain Ward's removal to South Africa was noised throughout the Establishment a wall of general disapproval was heard in every direction. Those who relied on him to do all their work were much perturbed, while those who set all regulations at naught were ready to enter a protest against his removal. If Captain Ward was removed the heavens would fall and Netley would disappear in the general confusion.

To replace such a colossus would be difficult was the general feeling in Netley. Captain Ward himself had no such feeling.

It was going to be difficult to succeed him, but I was assured by Whitehall Yard of their support of my future conduct in the exercise of my duties there.

Shortly after my arrival the sergeant cook took his discharge from the Service rather than jeopardise what he had already acquired.

I was informed that the Commissariat Staff never examined the diet sheets at Netley. Of this I was soon painfully aware. Had the Commissariat done their duty, mine would have been of a less disagreeable nature.

I stopped unauthorized extras and reported defaulting medical officers to the Divisional Superintendents - better known as Assistant Professors. It took a long time to rectify matters but a little trouble put matters right eventually.

(W.K.M. The Commandant of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley was a combatant officer Sir Charles Knight Pearson K.C.B.)

At the end of the first month a document was submitted to me for my signature, in which it was shown that the articles enumerated thereon were used in cleaning Hospital wards, kitchen, Surgery and Stores. I demurred at the excessive expenditure and declined to sign it until I knew more about it. I was then informed that since the opening of the Institution every accessory connected with the Establishment, Police, Canteen, Schools, Civil contractors all drew their cleaning materials from the hospital stores. I ordered this practice to be discontinued at once. I had unwittingly trodden on a hedgehog. For eighteen years Netley Hospital had revelled in "Home Rule". Everyone had what he wanted without question, provided it was to be found in the stores.

(W.K.M. I am reminded of a very fine C.O. in a Hospital in BASRA, who used to say to his officers "If you want 'white' for your tennis courts you will buy it in the bazaar, and if you can't get it there, then you can have it out of the hospital stores.") The houl reached the Commandant's Office and I was summoned there to answer for my conduct.

The Commandant Sir C.K. Pearson K.C.B. stored at my withholding soap and cleaning articles from the schools, Garrison Church and Discharge Depot without referring the matter to him.

I repudiated his prerogative to interfere in matters affecting the conduct of my stores, and told him if he had any reason to complain to do so through the Principal Medical Officer.

Aesop's frog could hardly have swollen to the dimensions of the little man.

I was told that he was supreme in the Establishment and I must forthwith issue the stores.

I told him that if he gave me a written order that I would issue the articles, but no order written or otherwise would ever make me sign the War Office return that would imply that the stores had been used for Hospital purposes. I pointed out to him I could not produce a verbal order as a supporting voucher to my accounts. He immediately interviewed the Principal Medical officer, Colonel PEARSON and amplified his grievance. I was sharply denounced for my perversity and ordered to make the necessary issues. I offered to issue the cleaning materials under protest but would not sign the Return and would immediately appeal to the War Office. Colonel Pearson called the Senior Commissariat Officer to his aid, who coolly informed me that my predecessors had signed the certificate in question for many years and were never called to task for so doing. I suggested that I should submit two forms one for me to sign and the other he could sign. He declined to do this. The matter was referred to the War Office, when my action was approved of and provision made by a special War Office Circular for schools and churches. It is at times unfortunate to be on the winning side. I found that there are species of humanity that will not brook a rebuff. I was led to understand that I would pay for my victory, and cautioned to walk warily over the slippery pavement, on which I had chosen to walk.

In a few days a complaint reached the Principal Medical Officer, that I had neglected to issue plain clothes to invalids, and great coats as to men leaving for various destinations. This was no part of my duty.

It was the duty of the Assistant Commandant, who found it irksome to discharge any duty outside his office and who thought that an occasional theatre thrown at the Officer of Orderlies would amply recompense him for such menial work as fell to the lot of the Staff Captain Jeylet Assistant Commandant. As theatre going was not among my failings, I felt under no obligation to add this burden to my multifarious duties and declined to add this extra work to my own duties.

My refusal was referred to the General Officer Commanding the Southern District - Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar - who very peremptorily ordered my compliance with the Commandant's instructions. He had before him but one side of the question and I determined that he would soon have the other side.

I accepted the duties and appealed to the Field Marshal, Commanding in Chief through the Director General Army Medical Department.

His Royal Highness called on Prince Edward to cancel his instructions delegating me to carry out the staff captain's duties, and if the staff captain was not equal to carrying out his legitimate duties he should be placed on half pay.

The Commandant again appealed to Prince Edward to compel me to undertake this duty of the staff captain. Colonel Bray, then assistant adjutant general wrote to the Commandant as follows: - "I am directed by His Serene Highness to request Horse Guards letter on this subject, and to request you will not impose again on the Lieutenant of Orderlies duties outside his legitimate work."

Henceforth I was to be crushed if the opportunity offered.

My previous experience in almost every branch of work in the hospital gave me unusual facilities in carrying out my work which would take a stranger years to acquire. This gave me a certain degree of independence. A few weeks before the departure of Captain Ward for South Africa it was arranged that the Detachment Army Hospital Corps should be formed into two companies, one to be commanded by the assistant professor in charge of the Medical Division and the other to be commanded by the assistant professor of the surgical division.

The application of the Army Discipline Act was new to them and led to occasional doubtful decisions, whereupon the men would come to me for advice and help. This did not make my relations with these medical officers easy, particularly when their decisions on some of the cases had to be reversed.

On making my quarterly inspection of stores, I found a surplus of ten tons of coals in the coal store, the accumulation of some months. I at once took it on charge as "found surplus on stocktaking"

When this reached the Commissariat Office the news soon oozed out to the outer world and various enquiries were made as to the correctness of the report. The Mess President called at my office to know if it was true. I confirmed the report by producing the ledger. He then informed me that my predecessors had always given the Officers' Mess whatever was surplus.

on stocktaking and sneeringly asked what thanks I expected for the innovation. I informed him that I was not working for thanks, but for the righteous discharge of delegated duties. His commentary was neither edifying nor parliamentary. On the breaking up of the medical school a few days after our interview, he retaliated by striking my name off the list of invited guests to the lunch, a courtesy always, until then, extended to Honorary members.

This harmonises with the invariable courtesy shown by medical officers towards officers of their own Department who have had the misfortune to be commissioned from the ranks.

Early in 1881 an order from the War Office directed the Principal Medical Officer to prepare a draft of thirty five men to be in immediate readiness for embarkation to South Africa. This duty devolved on the District Officer by the Regulations of the Corps, subject to the approval of the Principal Medical Officer.

Fearing to offend the officers commanding the companies, the District Officer hesitated to make the selection on his own responsibility.

His peace-loving disposition dreaded the ordeal.

He came into my office with the order in his hand undetermined on his course of action. (Captain of Orderlies - Thompson)

I pointed out to him that the Regulations of the Corps imposed that duty on him and that he should allow no other to interfere in it, and suggested that he should select the best men in the Detachment beginning with the first arrivals at the Station until he had the required number.

This was accordingly done and the roll submitted to the Principal Medical Officer, and inserted in Corps Orders.

The wasps' nest was stirred and a buzz of angry tongues vied with one another in decrying the outrageous order that was to deprive them of mess waiters, servants, clerks and storekeepers.

Those thirty men were regarded as fixtures at the station, and it was supposed that if they were removed matters would inevitably come to a standstill at Netley. The Principal Medical Officer (Surgeon General David Reid Mackinnon) wavered in the matter but felt disposed to carry out the Captain of Orderlies' detail, the selection being in the interests of the Service.

Brigade Surgeon Veale was loud in his protest and insisted that the Regulations of the Corps should be set aside and that Officers Commanding Companies should make the selection and not the District Officer, and carried away by his own eloquence shouted it was not the CAPTAIN of Orderlies but the LIEUTENANT of Orderlies who suggested this outrageous interference.

This put another complexion on the matter.

In vain the District Officer protested. He and he only was responsible for the detail.

The detail was cancelled and others hastily collected and sent off to Aldershot for duty in the campaign.

I protested at this selection but my protest was unavailing and this collection was dispatched with all haste to Aldershot.

On the day on which they embarked for South Africa I accompanied

I was now settling down to a firmer grip of my work and felt that if I was to be blamed for whatever went wrong in my portion of the Establishment, I must have a free hand. Accordingly I determined to follow the Regulations of the Corps in their entirety. One morning while visiting the gardeners I found they had been removed from their work, to which I had assigned them, and had been transferred to the Officers' Tennis ground and gardens. I removed them at once, and forbade them leaving the work to which I had assigned them. An hour after I was summoned to the P.M.O.'s Office and called at for removing the gardeners. I was told that he had given the gardeners into Dr. Dobson's charge, and that I was on no occasion to interfere with them. I told him that I thought he knew me now sufficiently well to know that I would not allow Dr. Dobson or any other to encroach on my prerogative, and seizing the Army Hospital Regulations off his table, pointed out to him that the gardeners and the hospital grounds were in my charge and turning to Dr. Dobson, at whose instigation I was sent for, remarked that if the officers had grounds and gardens, they must find a gardener, but they could not have the Hospital gardeners. To this the P.M.O. remarked "I suppose I must let you have your own way or you will appeal to your friend Munro". To this I replied "Most assuredly" "Well, Well, I had better let you have your own way", than be told by that bodie Munro to do so". He had a horror of hearing any reference to Surgeon General Munro who was his bete noire.

Shortly after this I had a visit from Surgeon General Longmore and Surgeon Major Hogg who complained that certain medical candidates were neglecting their studies and that I must take them into quarters in the Hospital. I repudiated any responsibility for the medical candidates, that when I found them quarters (lodgings in the village) I had no more to do with them until I took the quarters from them on their leaving the Station. The Medical School must deal with breaches of discipline. I was then informed that certain young ladies frequented the house each evening and interfered with the young men's studies, and that I must inform the lady who provided the lodgings that if these ladies persisted in visiting the house the young men must be removed. I called on the lady and delivered my message. I interviewed the candidates, who resented the interference in no measured terms, and implied that if they were "lambkins", they were not kids and suggested that I should put the old foggeys who sent me, into the confessional box to recite the story of their student days. I told them that the confessional box was not an institution of my country, but I was under the impression that the "cuttle stool" would be more in their line than the confessional. I had carried out my instructions and left the Medical School to deal with the matter. Next morning I was favoured with an interview from the mother of the young ladies demanding an apology, failing which she would leave her solicitor to deal with the matter. I referred her to Surgeon General Longmore for enlightenment.

I heard no more of the matter.

I had reason to doubt the integrity of the corporal in charge of the Linen Store, and determined to justify my suspicions, or, his uprightness. At each inspection of the Linen Stores, he had always an excuse for his unpreparedness to have his stores counted, pleading for delay until he had obtained the customary receipt from the Laundry for soiled linen left there.

I agreed to the postponement on three successive inspections but suspecting something was wrong, I decided to omit him. Having found on the fourth occasion found everything correct, I took possession of the keys. In vain he pleaded for two hours in which to put his stores straight and put his personal kit out. I felt sure that he was deficient of certain articles

which he borrowed on those occasions either from the commissariat sergeant or from the Superintendent of the Laundry in order to tide over his inspections. Three days after he had been replaced by another non-commissioned officer, I had a request from the Laundry Superintendent to return the linen and clothing she had given the storekeeper for his inspection. Having thus obtained the information I wanted I called on Captain Marsh, the Commissariat Officer and made a charge against the Laundry Superintendent of assisting one of my subordinates to rob me.

Captain Marsh called at the Laundry, when the Matron acknowledged that this had been going on, like many other irregularities from the first year after the Establishment was open, each non-commissioned officer in charge of the Linen Stores passing the system on to another.

She had to pay a heavy bill for the deficiencies and went very near losing her appointment. The corporal's promotion was blocked.

The Hospital was by this time, November, (1881) reduced in numbers and the winter's hue was settling down everywhere. Officers were packing up for general leave; among them the P.M.O.

Three or four days before he left Deputy Surgeon General Dickenson of the Indian Medical Service called on the Principal Medical Officer with a request that his brother-in-law - Major Godson of the Madras Army - might be received into hospital for treatment on his arrival in the Southampton water from India. This officer was invalided from Afghanistan suffering from wounds and dysentery. Professor Maclean being a brother officer of Dr. Dickenson's it was expected that he would interest himself in the case. The P.M.O., Professor Maclean and Dr. Hogg met in private and decided to refuse admission to this officer on the plea that the officers quarters burnt out eighteen months previously had not been restored. They thought the responsibility rested on the Royal Engineers and that refusal would expedite the restoration. On calling at the office during the afternoon Sergeant-Major Phillips (the chief clerk) informed me of the refusal, and suggested that I should make an effort to persuade the P.M.O. to reconsider his decision. Accordingly, I waited upon him and asked whether a sick officer was to be admitted for treatment or not in the course of a day or two. He replied that an application had been made, by a relative of a sick officer, but that he had refused it, and that until the Quarters were repaired no more sick

would be received. I reminded him that I had nursed sick officers in the Building before the Sick Officers Quarters were ever thought of, and that I was prepared on twenty four hours notice to accommodate fifty sick officers if the necessity arose, adding that with the object of throwing blame on the Royal Engineers appeared injudicious. I told him that we could put every medical candidate in the Building to the lodging list if accommodation was required for sick officers. He thought the commissariat officer would not allow of this. I replied I would not consult him but inform him after the arrangements had been made to receive the sick officers. I further added that this refusal might lead to a question in the House of Commons on the assembly of Parliament, which would not redound to the credit of the Department. I was requested to drop the subject. I at once left him. In the corridor I met Mrs. Deeble, the Superintendent of Nurses to whom I related Surgeon General David Reid MacKinnon's action. She was indignant at the refusal and begged that I should return to him and explain the disgrace it would bring on the Hospital if the refusal reached the Public Press. Mrs. Deeble added that if any trouble should arise over it, "it is you and I would get the blame for unpreparedness not him". I returned to the office and had another interview with him, and gave him Mrs. Deeble's message. I was requested to mind my own business and to tell Mrs. Deeble to do the same. Nettled at the rebuff and his blind persistency, I replied that it was my business to have quarters to receive the sick, and that it was Mrs. Deeble's business to have the sick nursed as soon as they were in quarters, and that both were ready, if he required our services. I thanked him for his courtesy in granting the interview and withdrew in disgust. On returning to London, Deputy Surgeon General Dickenson wrote a letter to "The Times" newspaper telling the story of the refusal to admit his wounded brother-in-law into the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley, and the lame reasons given for the refusal. Major Godson (the brother-in-law) was removed by rail to London and died a few days after reaching home, The Horse Guards (I believe, on the personal appeal of Queen Victoria) called on the Director General for an explanation for the refusal to admit a sick and wounded officer returning from active service. The Director General - Sir William M. Muir K.C.B. - called for a full report from the Principal Medical Officer at Netley. Brigade Surgeon Veale was acting P.M.O. during the absence of his Chief. I was summoned to the office to answer the charge of inability to accommodate one sick officer, naturally putting the blame to me. I explained the whole case to Dr. Veale, offering to give him a written statement. Looking up from his desk, he asked: "Do you expect me to tell all this to the Director General?" I replied most certainly and if you do not, I shall give it you all in writing to save myself.

Dr. Venle satisfied himself with writing that the Surgeon General, who refused the application was on leave and that on his return a Report would be made to the office. He returned in March but not in an amiable mood. On the previous week Surgeon General Longmore had been awarded the Distinguished Service Reward of £ 100 per annum. This was gall and wormwood to our P. M. O., feeling that he had been punished for the free expression of his opinion of the Depot Army Hospital Corps at ALDERSHOT. I was sent for to the Office to give a resume of events in the life of the Establishment since his departure. His first question was "Have you heard that "Cunshot" has been given the Good Service Pension?" I replied in the affirmative.

"What did he get it for?"

"For minding his own business, and for his services to humanity." This did not please him and drawing a letter from his breast pocket, he remarked "I am sending this letter to the Chief Clerk in the Director-General's Office to give him my opinion of the Director-general". He then read the letter. I asked him if he had anything to lose by keeping quiet. He had, he said, been passed over for this pension that now he had lost hope. I suggested that he should put the letter in the fire, and thank his stars when he saw the letter in flames. I told him that I knew Mr. Clarke better than he did, and I knew what he would do when that letter reached him.

He was in no mood to accept my advice.

When I left the office he read the letter to one of his consultants, who applauded his independence and advised him to send it on. Towards evening he called his Chief Clerk - Sergeant Phillips into his sanctum and gave him the precious letter to read. The Sergeant-Major begged him to put it in the fire, but all to no purpose. The missive was dispatched.

On the third morning I was with him in the office when the clerk handed him a letter. I was prepared for this.

I saw his face assume in turn, every colour of the rainbow. I felt sorrow for him.

It was couched in Sir William Mair's best scalping style.

After he read it he handed it over to me to peruse. I saw what he had injudiciously brought on himself.

The first sentence was the communication of the displeasure of His Royal Highness, the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief at the gross inhumanity he had exhibited in refusing to admit the late Major Godson into the hospital.

The next sentence expressed his own displeasure at his want of administrative capacity in not turning out the Medical Candidates on to the lodging list, when quarters were required for sick officers, and the third regret for having cause to censure an officer of his age and experience.

This letter completely upset him and he appealed to me for advice.

I suggested that he should apply for leave pending his retirement.

in the early days of May, and say no more about Major Godson's case, and clear out of the place. He remarked that he had had all the leave to which he was entitled for the year. I quieted him on that point telling him that his leave would be granted and a successor appointed. The leave was applied for and granted, and Brigade Surgeon Rowbotham was ordered to Netley as acting P.M.O. . Again he took counsel of Ahitophel. (W.K.M. (The Bible Text Cyclopaedia Rev. J. Inglis publ. Call & Inglis 1850 ANITHOPHEE, David's counsellor. Commits suicide on his counsel being rejected 2 Sam. 17. 1 - 14, 23) cancelled his leave and determined to justify his conduct with regard to the late Major Godson's case, and sought to transfer the blame from himself to Dr. Hogg and Professor MacLean. The Director General refused to accept any justification, or to draw the censure, and ordered him to quit his quarters on the day on which he attained his 60th. birthday. This unusual request galled him more than the censure. The newly appointed Acting P.M.O. was junior in relative rank to the Commandant. The latter made the attempt to "boss" the show but failed in the attempt. He met with an officer his superior in administrative ability, as in tact, and conscious of this would not allow his natural inclination to hasten him on to a fall. The arrival of a draft of invalids numbering over seven hundred gave him an opportunity to extend his feelers. He arrived at the Station in time to see the men detrain and taken over by me from the officer in charge. I marched them to the hospital, and when opposite the Officers Mess I sent a non-commissioned officer to acquaint Dr. Ash, who was in the tennis court, to come to the hospital at once in the dress in which he was playing. The Commandant walked down with me and heard the message sent to Dr. Ash. On arrival at the Hospital the invalids were dispatched to the Divisions suitable to their varied complaints, the Medical Cases to the Medical Division, the Surgical to the Surgical and those with no special ailment to the Convalescent Division. Never in the History of the Hospital was a draft of the same number so quickly dispatched to their wards. They were clothed and fed within an hour of their arrival in the Hospital. Next morning the usual bluff came from the Commandant's office beginning " I have been informed &c....and requested to be informed why the orderly officer did not attend at the hospital in time to send the invalids to the wards without undue waiting and that they were without food for two hours in consequence. " I was sent for to the P.M.O.'s Office and rebuked for allowing this gross irregularity. I repudiated the charge and stated that never was a draft dismissed to the wards with such alacrity, and that as the Commandant was present in the verandah he must have known that the report was groundless. The P.M.O. was about to reply to the letter, when I suggested to interview the Commandant. To this he demurred being out of the orthodox mode of procedure. I assured him that it would save him from many such complaints.

if he allowed me to point out the facts of the case, where I could prove the absurdity of the charge. We went to the Commandant's Office and after our explanation he took the letter back from the P.M.O. and tore it into shreds. During Dr. Rowbotham's administration he never interfered again.

About midsummer the new P.M.O. arrived and took over his duties; a veritable "Kerry Bull" whose voice of thunder could make his native hills echo for miles around. He would have made an admirable drill instructor. To offer resistance to his will or to question the wisdom of his actions was to incur his extreme displeasure. He was obsequious to his superiors but the reverse to his subordinates. He achieved some laurels by bluff. After the placid "Aberdonian" this "fiery Irishman" was not the happiest selection for an eruptive zone. Early one morning, shortly after his arrival, I was summoned into his august presence. In an angry voice he shouted out his question "Why did you turn an officer out of his quarter assigned to him by the Ness Steward?"

To this I replied that the Mess Steward was not authorized to open doors that I had looked, and that the quarter in question was specially assigned to another officer at his own express desire . At this he hailed and denied my statement shouting " Don't prevaricate to me " . I advanced towards him in anger demanding an apology, telling him that prevarication was not one of my frailties. The officer who made the complaint - medical candidate J.H.BARRETT - now made a move for the door. Placing my back to the door, I declined to allow him out until the P.M.O. withdrew his insulting remark.

I declined to accept such an apology and informed him that I would submit the matter to His Serene Highness Prince Edward, who would not allow subordinates to be insulted with impunity.

Still holding the door I refused to move until he apologized.

At last he apologized for his outburst of temper.

I then reminded him that the room in question was reserved by his orders for the Medical Officer sent from the Colonial Office for a course of instruction in Hygiene. He then exonerated me ungrudgingly.

We understood each other better after this passage of arms.

At the close of the summer session of the Medical School The Duke of Cambridge accompanied the Director General to Netley, inspected the Hospital and distributed the prizes.

The usual invitations to meet the Duke at lunch were issued, but because of the treatment at the hands of the Mess President at the last breaking up, I declined the invitation. This was reported to the P.M.O. I was sent for to his office and asked my reason for declining the invitation to the lunch.

I gave him my reason, explaining how I had been treated on the last occasion of the breaking up of the school.

He remarked that he had heard the Director General giving me instructions to keep near the Duke and answer questions bearing on the interior economy of the Hospital. "What if he misses you from the lunch?" I told him that so long as medical officers treated the officers of the Army Hospital Corps with contempt, I would never enter the Mess, adding that I would have what HER MAJESTY'S Commission gave me, equality or nothing.

I then left him and returned to my quarters.

I had been there but a few minutes when the P.M.O. was announced.

He insisted that I should accompany him, remarking that he had been so recently appointed that he knew nothing of the working of the hospital, and gave me a definite order to meet him there at the appointed hour.

I reluctantly obeyed.

NOTE BY W.K.M. 15 Feb. 73
The Commandant (Sir C.K. PEARSON K.C.B. still in NETLEY: it seems not unreasonable to mention here that W. MORRISON was doomed to serve under Sir CHARLES, when he became G.O.C. WEST INDIES in 1884 as will appear later in the autobiography.)

The Commandant seemed to have cherished an innate dislike to the men of the Army Hospital Corps whenever he could bring home to them any charge to their discredit, he would pursue it to the bitter end.

He was particularly severe in the matter of hospital damages, insisted that whatever damages could not be brought home to individuals would be charged to the Army Hospital Corps. To meet damages to buildings, loss of stores, breakages by bedridden patients &c a fund was established at the opening of the hospital by a contribution of one penny a month from every patient in the Hospital. This fund was allowed to accumulate in the Pay Office year after year, until one of the clerks (a protégé of Sir Richard Wilbraham's, an ex-sergeant of the 7th. Fusiliers) misappropriated the whole of it and disappeared.

It was from that time paid to the War Office at the end of each financial year. On entering my duties at Netley I assessed damages that could not be traced to individuals against the fund. When this appeared in Garrison Orders, I was summoned into the Commandant's presence and asked how I dared to assess damages against the penny fund without his authority.

My answer was the production of the Army Hospital Corps Regulations, arming me with an apparently unconditional prerogative of assessment and until this was cancelled I would carry out my instructions.

I told him that I was sent there to carry out the Regulations and not to make a new code. "That" he remarked "accounts for the support you get on references to London. Your predecessor always submitted this to me." I replied that I never submitted to another any power vested in me by the Regulations of the Service.

Finding that the new P.M.O. was more easily handled than Brigade Surgeon Rembotham, the Commandant felt that he was on safe ground to apply for a company of Infantry to be stationed at Netley for general duties on the plea that the A. H. Corps could not cope with an outbreak of fire. I was told that the application was made out and only awaited signature.

I suggested the prudence of testing whether we were capable or not, before sentence of condemnation was carried out. Accordingly one morning sometime after eleven o'clock I was informed by the P.M.O. to parade my men for fire duty at 2 P.M. and that the fire display would be at the sick officers quarters where a fire actually took place two years before. I was not to leave the parade ground until the last chime of the two o'clock stroke.

The P.M.O. was most anxious about this test, knowing that if a combatant officer was stationed at Netley he would preside at the Mess Meetings. I tried to impress on him that we had nothing to lose but a lost reputation to recover. I had personally drilled the whole of the Detachment at FIRE drill every Friday afternoon for over a year and was prepared to back them against any Fire Brigade, in the Country using the same engines as we had. As the last chime of two was struck the command " Left turn, to your stations, Double March " set the Detachment in motion.

The whole station had turned out to witness the parade.

I declined proffered assistance from the Army Service Corps, and from the Discharge Depot. I was anxious to impress on the Commandant that the Royal Victoria Hospital could dispense with help from other units. The only medical officer who rendered me any countenance or assistance was Surgeon Major W. T. MARTIN, the Hospital Registrar, Medical Officer in charge of the Convalescent Division. I could always look to this officer for guidance and support.

In accordance with the Standing Orders of the Hospital the ward orderlies and storemen were in their wards and stores.

Only clerks and general fatigue men were taken to work the Fire Engines. In twelve minutes, three Engines were pouring water on the roof. Half a dozen men had drawn up the hose on to the roof and were directing the water supply.

On seeing this the Commandant turned round and said " You have disappointed me . " To this I answered " I hope Sir Charles, you did not expect them to reach the roof in less than twelve minutes."

"No" he replied "If you had taken half-an-hour, I would have said you did well ; it took your predecessor two hours to get the water on the building on the actual outbreak of fire eighteen months previously". I had then to explain to him our method of teaching, which gratified him much.

The application for the Infantry found its grave in the waste paper basket.

In the month of June 1881, the Staff Officer, Army Hospital Corps came to Netley to verify the Corps Record Records.

I brought to his notice the grievance of my quartermaster sergeant - Staff Sergeant VALE. He had qualified for a commission and was recommended by his Commanding Officer, but when he was ordered to South Africa for duty, his Commanding Officer reported him as being in a delicate state of health and at the time unfit for foreign service. The real reason was that the Commanding Officer knew a good non-commissioned officer and was anxious to retain his services.

His name was struck out of a list of selections for a commission. He had in his possession a letter from someone, who posed as having in his power, the bestowal of a commission on payment of a fee of £ 50. Not having had such a communication myself before receiving my commission, I doubted its authenticity, but grieved to find that such a document existed. I suggested to the staff officer that the mysterious patron should be unearthed and brought to justice. I was told not to trouble myself about such a report as it did not concern me in the least.

I had previous to this recommended my quartermaster-sergeant should be granted an extension of service for another five years. He was certainly the best non-commissioned officer I ever had. He was not an eye servant, and was most reliable. In the Establishment like Netley such a trustworthy man was invaluable. On the return of the staff officer to London, instead of sanctioning the extension of service asked for, an order came to discharge him forthwith.

He had given offence and the man who would dare to expose his soiled linen to the Public gaze must be sacrificed.

On the first of July 1881 a Royal Warrant was issued prejudicial to the status of the officers of the Army Hospital Corps.

They were arbitrarily deprived of their combatant rank and status by the Director General and transformed into departmental officers with relative rank only.

Against this retrograde action an appeal was made to The Horse Guards through the Director General. The new title of "Quartermaster" in lieu of "Captains (and Lieutenants) of Orderlies" was objectionable in the extreme. The new title was obnoxious for various reasons.

Our commissions were combatant, while the Quartermasters were "honorary" a term described by philologists as "the shadow of a rank."

(W.K.M. A most charming C.O. of mine, a regular, a lieutenant-colonel, R.A.M.C. always referred in NOVEMBER 1914 to quartermasters as "quartermongers")

X

A non-commissioned officer or warrant officer who could produce a second class certificate of education was at the time eligible for a quartermaster's commission, while lieutenants of Orderlies commissioned after the first day of January 1879 had to pass an examination in Pharmacy, Drill, Physiology, Interior economy, Military Law and a general knowledge of the Regulations of every Branch of the Service, and on this ground alone, if on no other, we were by the uses of the Service entitled to more equitable consideration. Our duties had nothing in common with regimental quartermasters, we were apothecaries and sub-accountants.

We were unrepresented in Parliament and friendless at the Horse Guards and had to accept what the Director General chose to give us.

The usage of the Service, when new Regulations were promulgated, has been to conserve the interests of officers concerned, and not until Medical Officers began to frame Royal Warrants was this righteous rule wilfully violated.

The captains of orderlies were determined to persist in their effort to retain their military rank with the increase in pay proffered by the new Warrant. Their relative allowances could not be withdrawn (a sore disappointment to the medical officers who framed the warrant). They formed a committee to safe-guard their own rank and privileges. They were ready to sacrifice the lieutenants on the altar of selfishness, maintaining that we had no grievances, that in Society we had no rank, while they were "captains" notwithstanding the tail of "Orderlies". The Director general was most emphatic in his refusal to entertain their complaint.

To emphasize his dislike to the men whom he had commissioned he refused to put us on the same daily rate of pay as the Quartermasters of the Army Service Corps, Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers and Ordnance Department relegating us to the lowest rate he could find, the Regimental Quartermasters. To this he was cordially aided by the officers who framed the warrant.

Personally I must admit that the selections to commissions were unfortunate and inexplicable, but educationally they were far in advance of the majority of the regimental quartermasters, with whom I came in contact in my wanderings, one of whom I heard relating a grievance against the War Office. He had appealed against a decision of the Accountant General's and was informed by the Secretary of State for War that his appeal could not be entertained. He was loud in his denunciation of the injustice, adding that "the fellow who signed the refusal hadn't the courtesy to sign his full name but signed himself

"Hartington", " I had difficulty in persuading him that the signature was that of the Secretary of State for War.

Failing to obtain redress from the Director General, I interviewed the Financial Secretary, Henry Campbell Bannerman Esqre. M.P. at the House of Commons, with a letter of introduction from Sir Henry Havelock-Allan, Baronet, V.C., an officer who stood by my brother's side when General Havelock recommended him for the Victoria Cross.

(W.K.M. His brother HUGH 78th. Foot died of wounds 17th. September at Lucknow 1857, His name appears on The Seaforth Memorial on the Edinburgh Castle Esplanade.)

I was received very cordially and on stating my case frankly told me that the War Office was prepared to place us on the same rate of pay as the Quartermasters of other Departments but that the Director-General would make no concession in that direction. He recognised that our duties as Sub-accountants and Apothecaries should certainly have secured us more favourable terms than the Director General felt disposed to give us. Finding the Director General unreasonable and obstinate, the Committee sought to coerce the Junior ranks into the refusal of the Warrant. To this I offered an uncompromising opposition, and secured the co-operation of Lieutenant Robert Gordon to thwart the designs of the Captains of Orderlies. I saw no reason for refusing the financial provisions of the Warrant, much as I detested the assumption of a title foreign to the nature of my duties, Gordon and I accepted the Warrant and were accordingly gazetted. The Committee denounced us as traitors, while the Staff Officer was accused of having informed his fellow partners in rebellion, that the extra pay would not serve us much, as he would keep moving us from station to station until we repented of our action.

No sooner were we gazetted than I was ordered to the Carragh Camp.

I was but a few weeks there when I had several letters from lieutenants of Orderlies asking me to appeal to the Director General to allow them to accept the Warrant. One who had applied had been refused. Feeling that while the Staff Officer of the Corps was allowed to retain his position at Headquarters, the officers who had accepted the Warrant would have rather a rough time of it. I wrote to the "Broad Arrow" in APRIL 1862, detailing the proceedings of the Coercion Committee and at the same time indicating to an officer on the Director General's staff that six of the Lieutenants were desirous of accepting the new Warrant. I was informed in reply that if they applied by letter each case would be considered on its merits. In the course of a few days they were all gazetted.

Meantime the Staff Officer was returned to Hospital duties, being replaced by Surgeon Major Alfred S. Clarke M.D. from the Sanitary Branch of the Office.

This was an unexpected blow to the Coercion Committee and the cleavage in its adherents soon became apparent. One by one they applied for the new Warrant notwithstanding the virulence with which those who refused to support them were assailed.

For several years, one solitary individual, who swore that he would never be labelled a "Quartermaster" remained in the Army List having a section to himself, but at last found that however hateful the title, the financial prospects of his combatant warrant compared unfavourably with the new, and he too foretook his perch to participate in the good things of the despised warrant, and became a "Quartermaster".

Before leaving Netley for the Carragh, I wrote to the senior medical officer there asking him to apply to the Royal Engineers to put the Lieutenant of Orderlies hut in Hare Park into such repair as would make it habitable. This the Commanding Royal Engineers declined, urging as his excuse, that he had no funds. On my arrival I declined to take it over. Captain Colebrook of the Commissariat Staff supported me in my refusal, admitting that the hut was wholly unfit for occupation, and gave me one end of his own hut until such time as the Royal Engineers recognised the justice of my appeal.

I informed the Senior Medical Officer that I would not take possession of the hut, and asked that a Board of medical officers be detailed to report on its condition. Meantime I suggested that he should accompany me to the Royal Engineer's office that I might plead my own cause. Accordingly we wandered our way there, and renewed the appeal.

The C. R. E. was not prepared for the storming of his citadel, and testily replied "I told you already that I couldn't touch that hut". Crestfallen Dr. EKIN was about to retire from the scene, when I asked the C.R.E. if he had seen the hut. To this he replied "I have not", raising his eyes from his desk, with a surprised look asked "Where did I meet you before?" I replied "At Netley when you returned from India". "Oh! It was you who assisted me to collect my black bags". I replied that I was the same. Immediately he rang his bell and summoned Captain Grieve and instructed him to proceed to Hare Park Hospital and set the Foreman of Works to put the Lieutenant of Orderlies' hut in good condition and fit new appliances where required, and make it as comfortable as possible, charging the expenditure to the following year's accounts. The hut was soon put into order and for comfort was second to none on the Camp.

The C.R.E. returned from India in charge of troops a few months before I left Netley. He was granted a troopship for his wife and family on condition of taking charge of the troops embarking at Bombay and to hand over the invalids at Netley. On reaching Portsmouth, a new order regarding the men's kitbags was put into his hand, directing the return of the kitbags into store and re-shipment to Bombay, all deficiencies to be paid by him. This was rather hard on the officer who took the men home, as on reaching Portsmouth the men were sent to three different stations, Woolwich, Netley and the Discharge Depot in one of the Portsmouth Forts, like every ill-considered order, this was impossible to carry out. The men had to carry their kitbags to their Depots or purchase a bag in which to carry their kits. At Netley alone could this order be carried out.

Previous to this, the kitbags were the men's own private property.

No sooner were they discharged from the Service than they purchased ordinary bags with which to start for home, consigning the old kitbags to the dust cart. Hearing that such an order was to be issued, I kept the bags the men throw away so as to make up deficiencies in the year's incoming drafts. It was this that led to the incident of the black bags that gave me a restored hut.

As soon as I was settled in my comfortable quarters I took over the stores from the officer who had nominal charge. These were in such a chaotic state as to defy taking over from the existing inventories. Assisted by Barrack sergeant Davis - a good old soldier of the Cameron Highlanders - I set about to make an inventory of what were actually in the wards and stores and found that I had a deficiency of £ 250 worth of stores, and a surplus of over £ 350.

On representing this to the Senior Commissariat Officer, he expressed thankfulness that I came to the station before Sir Edward Morris made his Annual Inspection. Sir Edward Morris was trained in the Purveyor's Department and knew how to examine stores, a qualification which fell to the lot of but a few of the Officers of the Commissariat Department of those days.

I received very considerate and courteous assistance from Brigade Surgeon Ekin in carrying out my duties. I was not there very long until I found out how essential it was to have an officer there to superintend the working of the hospital.

The nursing sisters there, as elsewhere, thought that there should be no restriction in the waste of medical and surgical appliances and resented the curtailment of what I thought was absolute waste.

Non-commissioned officers over whom there had been no disciplinary control for some time resented being pulled up and for a time felt disposed to obstruct in every possible way. Few medical officers of the pre-combatant era cared to be harassed with the practical details of Hospital Administration. The wardmaster in Hare Park Hospital had his own quarters well furnished from the wards, while the sick were deprived of arm chairs and other comforts by the man who above all others should have looked after their interests.

I reported this irregularity to Surgeon Major Wileky, who peremptorily ordered me to inspect none of his wards without his authority. I pointed out to him that I was in charge of the stores and of the discipline and cleanliness of the wards and would at once report his obstruction to the Principal Medical Officer.

Next morning Dr. Ekin sent for him and informed him that he was to assist, and not to obstruct me in the performance of my duties.

A few days after this incident, on visiting the Hospital kitchen after the dinner hour, and on inspecting the kitchen drawers found a log of mutton concealed in the corner. On asking for an explanation from the cook he informed me that the steward gave it to him instead of beef to make beef tea. This the steward positively denied.

I transferred the cook from the Cookhouse to the Guard Room. On reporting the matter to Surgeon Major Witley he ordered me to release the man and return him to his duty. This I declined to do. I told him that he might deal with the case as he pleased, but the crime must be recorded and he could not be taken back to the cookhouse.

**** He was more solicitous for the reputation of the Army Hospital Corps than for honesty and efficiency, and to prevent a scandal, sentenced the man to seven days confinement to Barracks, and altered the crime from "misappropriation of patients' diets" to "neglect of duty" so as to hide the nature of the crime. Next day the cook in the First Station Hospital applied for transfer to Dublin fearing that he might be caught in the same discreditable practice.

While stationed at the Curragh, an amusing incident came under my notice emphasising the dissatisfaction of the married families with the unification scheme that deprived them of the services of their own regimental Medical Officer. The wife of the Sergeant-major

DURHAM Light Infantry had occasion to send for the medical officer in charge of families. On presenting himself at her Quarters, she apologised for the trouble she gave him, and bluntly informed him that since they had lost their regimental surgeon she had never called in an Army doctor, but being three miles from a civilian doctor, she was reluctantly compelled to send for him. He listened to her harangue in silence, prescribed for the child, and hurried to my quarters to relieve his outraged feelings. I could not but respect her outspoken bluntness and remarked that her misfortunes had drawn from her unpleasant truths in which the whole of the married establishment of the British Army concurred. She had no respect for the man who threw aside the "lanet" for the "Drill Book" Mrs. Thomas Atkins lost faith in the militant doctor.

(W.K.N. 17 Feb 73. In 1923, for a short time I did duty in the R.A.M.C. "Panel" at Woolwich Arsenal, which looked after more than 6000 civilians working in Woolwich Arsenal.

A civilian named Rook was brought in one afternoon with a very slight stroke I sent him home and going to call on him the next day at his home in Plumstead, I was surprised to see the same plate of a general practitioner on either side of his dwelling.

I said "Mr. Rook I see you have two doctors near - remain on our Panel" He said "Yes! But I was a gunner in the Army and I was so well-looked after that naturally I prefer to continue to be looked after by the army doctors".

In the Royal Herbert Hospital at that time, there was a very fine Commanding Officer, a one time Family Specialist, of which category of specialists very many excellent family doctors could always be found. I went into the Mess after seeing and hearing Mr. Rook and (like I was, in holding up his autobiography. W.K.N.)

and in my unfortunately rather loud voice, told my special friends this story, saying it was rather wonderful to hear such high praise for the R.A.M.C.. Colonel Crawford came across the room and pointed out how wrong I was in not fully understanding that in our medical service and in our hospitals the soldier always had the benefit of quick attention and consultations with the various specialists.

This reminds me of how a civilian was travelling along a road in ALDERHOT, in 1930, when a cricket ball an army cricket ball, came through the window of his car and striking his ear led to a violent haemorrhage.

He came to the outpatient surgery and in a few minutes was seen and adequately dealt with by the R.N.T. surgeon (Major St. G. HARRIS) on a Saturday afternoon .

The civilian expressed his appreciation at such efficiency. (R.N. ends.)

Immediately on the assumption of the duties of Staff Officer, at the War Office, by SURGEON MAJOR ALFRED S. CLARKE, I was ordered to Dover for duty.

My removal from NETLEY to the Curragh was an act of the grossest cruelty and injustice on the part of the Staff Officer (Captain David Fringle) on the suggestion of the Couraon Committee. My wife had previously undergone a severe operation from which she never recovered, and her removal to the Curragh caused her much suffering. Her condition was well known to the Staff Officer who had visited Netley a few days before the Committee began their agitation, the coercing power behind him was too strong to allow the exercise of any benevolent feeling that might have survived my acceptance of the objectionable warrant.

Six weeks after my arrival in Dover my wife died, the journey to and from Ireland having aggravated her complaint .

Thus was I deprived of the companionship of one who, for eighteen years of a happy wedded life, gave a life of unselfish devotion, of a saintly character and christian consistency in her home and in the circle of a large and varied field of christian usefulness.

I had just completed taking over my Sub-District when the Egyptian troubles of 1882 broke out. I was directed by telegram from the War Office to take over the duties of District Officer and also Sub-District, No. 2 in addition to my own duties, the officers concerned having been ordered to Egypt. Twenty four hours after taking over the District officer's duties, a telegram from the Director General ordered two sergeant-major and thirty non-commissioned officers and men to proceed to Alderhot at once for duty with expedition.

The P.M.O. Deputy Surgeon General James Hanbury was on inspection duty in Shorncliffe: the telegram was urgent and could not be delayed until his return next day. He had no Deputy and I had to act at once. I selected the best and most reliable in the District, dispatched warrants to Medical Officers at the various stations, and telegraphed to send the men to ALDERHOT by the early train.

The S.M.O. Shorncliffe, on receiving the list of names selected, resented the removal of the best men in the Hospital and having the P.M.O. on the spot appealed to him to avert such a calamity. The P.M.O. wired to me "Have these men been detailed from London, and if not, by what authority have you selected them?" To this I replied "These men have not been detailed from London. I have selected them under the authority vested in me by the Army Hospital Corps Regulations. Please do not alter the detail. Warrants filled in. Pay ledgers closed. Will be in Shorncliffe 8 A.M." On the P.M.O.'S return, he called at the office and instructed the clerk to acquaint me that he was in the office and wanted to see me. He was informed that I was in Shorncliffe and would not return before midnight.

His rage was unbounded, but he left the office reserving a portion of his execrative adjectives for the following morning.

During the night he was detailed by telegraph to accompany the expedition as PRINCIPAL MEDICAL OFFICER.

Next morning he was at the office at an early hour and complimented me on the expeditious manner in which I had acted, and especially in having selected the best men in the District for active service. Had he not been detailed for this active service with the expeditionary Force, my early morning's reception would probably have been of an entirely different character. It would have been "the Curse of Crummel" rather than a benediction.

Each week brought fresh demands for men until only a few trained orderlies were left in the larger hospitals. Pensioners and regimental men were substituted for trained orderlies.

Hearing of the difficulties in the wards with untrained men, I suggested to the acting P.M.O. that there were trained orderlies employed as grooms, gardeners messengers &c, while untrained men from the regiments were looking after the sick. An order was issued withdrawing trained orderlies from the duties to which they were irregularly appointed.

For this I incurred the displeasure of the Senior Medical Officer for depriving him of his grooms.

I had occasion to call on the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps hoping to prevent three of my best orderlies being transferred to the Reserve. He declined my request saying that he wanted to form a Reserve for the G. Corps.

I suggested a Militia Army Hospital Corps should be formed and trained annually at our large hospitals. I tried to impress on him that it would be better for the Corps than men going to the reserve, where now they got no further training would benefit by annual training with the Militia.

A few months after the departure of the fire-eating Surgeon-General Hanbury, a Principal Medical Officer joined from India, who had not previously administered a Home Station. He was a novice in Administration. Anxious to conciliate the members of his Department he sought advice from them all, and like the man in the fable, who was leading home his ass, did not benefit from the mixed advice given him.

His appreciation of the professional attainments of the members of his Department was not very flattering. He had been told that I had invariably acted as chloroformist for surgeon-major D. BLAIRBROWN and stormed at the audacity of Dr. Brown daring to operate without first consulting him. I innocently remarked that Dr. Brown was one of the most capable operators in the Department and referred to a most successful case of carcinoma performed by him. At this he flew into a rage and said "If I had the itch or any of the other common ailments peculiar to a soldier, I would consult an Army Medical Officer if compelled to do so, but for nothing else. I quietly informed him that he should be the last to enunciate such an opinion.

I could not help regarding ever after with supreme contempt. Having made a minute inspection of every hospital in the District, I reported rather unfavourably on their equipment and particularly on the laxity of the Commissariat Department in replacing stores charged against the troops giving full details in every instance. In some of these cases articles that had been paid for eighteen months previously had not been replaced. I suggested to the P.M.O. that before passing my Report to the Senior Commissariat Officer he should verify my complaint at his inspection of the Western Heights and Shorncliffe Hospitals.

This was done and then my report forwarded.

A few evenings after he met Commissary General Fulford Adams in the Club, who requested that he would withdraw the sweeping condemnation of the Commissariat in the Quartermaster's report, promising to rectify things at once.

The War Office arrangements for the Brighton Volunteer Review of 1883 having been completed, a missive from the Director General directed the Principal Medical Officer to represent the Department at this function. I was instructed by the P.M.O. to arrange with Surgeon Major Wilson to provide him with a mount worthy of the occasion and a room in the Hotel.

The arrangements were completed when the wife interposed and vetoed the compulsory presence of her Lord in a saddle. She conceived the idea that some rhymist might be found to attempt a new version of JOHN GILPIN's famous equestrian display. As he had not mounted a steed for thirty years but had been drawing the equivalent of forage for two horses for many years, it was certainly a little embarrassing.

I suggested a four wheeler as a suitable mode of transit. This was a humiliation to which he would not agree.

The removal of the Senior non-commissioned officers from the District for service in Egypt left me with a questionable staff in all save Canterbury Hospital. I had reason to believe that pilfering of the patients' rations was resorted to and I determined to fathom its mysteries. The Steward was a pensioner of the Corps, a sergeant, whose antecedents did not justify his employment in that capacity, having spent his whole service in the Clothing stores. The ward master was equally useless particularly as a disciplinarian. I completed my weekly inspection of my stores early one day and asked Surgeon-Major Guinness to accompany me to the cookhouse. He asked if I had anything in particular to show him there. That I remarked depends on the circumstances. On examining the boiler containing the beef tea I found the bones from the previous day's roast and a few scraps of meat as the basis of twenty pints of beef tea. Turning to the cook I asked where the eleven pounds of beef that should have been in the boiler had gone? He replied that he had received none from the steward. I sent for both the wardmaster and the Steward, but no amount of cross-examination could elicit the truth. "Crawe winna pick out craw e'en", was the only natural conclusion at which I could arrive. A "pot de foie" had been kept simmering on the kitchen range, into which bones and scraps, with some gravy and burnt sugar found their way to produce a concoction that passed for beef tea, while the beef found a ready market. As the discipline was in the hands of the medical officer the cook escaped with a nominal punishment of seven days confined to barracks, no doubt congratulating himself on his escape from a court-martial and inwardly invoking a blessing on the functionary who had taken the disciplines of the Army Hospital Corps from the officers of the Corps and placed it in the hands of the medical officers. The steward, being a pensioner, was under my orders and was summarily dismissed. On my inspection of the Canterbury Hospital I made a minute inspection of the contents of the various vessels on the Range, and was informed by the wardmaster that I would not find there what I had found in Dover. I asked what information he had on what I found in Dover. To this he replied, that I had not been three hours out of the hospital there, when it was known in every hospital in the District. It is curious how thin a veneer covers the unregenerate man, when the question of money is involved. A medical officer brought me a travelling claim for adjustment and initialling before he brought it before the Principal Medical Officer for signature.

suggesting that instead of a gasbol across the Brighton Downs, a few days rest on the ever accommodating sick list, might tide him over the difficulty. Accordingly he placed himself on the couch, reporting himself to the War Office as unequal to the honour conferred on him. Thinking that this was an opportunity to put him on the retired list and unusual order was issued for him to be brought before a Medical Board at once. A complacent Board certified his unfitness to take the field, but guaranteed his restoration and resumption of duty by the time the military display at Brighton came to an end. The removal of the Senior non-commissioned officers from the District for service in Egypt left me with a questionable staff in all save Canterbury Hospital. I had reason to believe that pilfering of the patients' rations was resorted to and I determined to fathom its mysteries. The Steward was a pensioner of the Corps, a sergeant, whose antecedents did not justify his employment in that capacity, having spent his whole service in the Clothing stores. The ward master was equally useless particularly as a disciplinarian. I completed my weekly inspection of my stores early one day and asked Surgeon-Major Guinness to accompany me to the cookhouse. He asked if I had anything in particular to show him there. That I remarked depends on the circumstances. On examining the boiler containing the beef tea I found the bones from the previous day's roast and a few scraps of meat as the basis of twenty pints of beef tea. Turning to the cook I asked where the eleven pounds of beef that should have been in the boiler had gone? He replied that he had received none from the steward. I sent for both the wardmaster and the Steward, but no amount of cross-examination could elicit the truth. "Crawe winna pick out craw e'en", was the only natural conclusion at which I could arrive. A "pot de foie" had been kept simmering on the kitchen range, into which bones and scraps, with some gravy and burnt sugar found their way to produce a concoction that passed for beef tea, while the beef found a ready market. As the discipline was in the hands of the medical officer the cook escaped with a nominal punishment of seven days confined to barracks, no doubt congratulating himself on his escape from a court-martial and inwardly invoking a blessing on the functionary who had taken the disciplines of the Army Hospital Corps from the officers of the Corps and placed it in the hands of the medical officers. The steward, being a pensioner, was under my orders and was summarily dismissed. On my inspection of the Canterbury Hospital I made a minute inspection of the contents of the various vessels on the Range, and was informed by the wardmaster that I would not find there what I had found in Dover. I asked what information he had on what I found in Dover. To this he replied, that I had not been three hours out of the hospital there, when it was known in every hospital in the District. It is curious how thin a veneer covers the unregenerate man, when the question of money is involved. A medical officer brought me a travelling claim for adjustment and initialling before he brought it before the Principal Medical Officer for signature.

When the "Morley" Committee was sitting in judgement on the shortcomings of the Army Medical Department after the first phase of the Egyptian War, I had a note from Miss Florence Nightingale informing me that Sir Robert Lloyd Lindsay V.C., M.P., who had some time previously accompanied Sir W.M. Muir to Netley, and to whom then I was asked to explain the general routine of the work throughout that Hospital, expressed a wish to see me, with reference to questions that had arisen at that Committee of which he was a member.

I arranged to meet Sir Robert in London, and for three hours discussed with him various points bearing on the administrative and executive branches of the Army Medical Department, with particular reference to the period preceding the unification scheme.

Having served in the Department for ten years previous to the destruction of the Regimental Hospitals, I was fully convinced of the superiority of the old over the new order so far as the tenure of office of the Regimental Medical Officer was concerned.

The doctor was then the guide, counsellor and friend of the officers, the men and the women, and no father confessor was ever entrusted with more secrets than the majority of the regimental doctors.

I strongly advocated his restoration but keeping the Station Hospitals on the new basis.

We next discussed the abolition of the Purveyors' Department in the general departmental scramble of 1874 with its insane arrangements for Hospital supplies through the Commissariat Department, remarking that I had never known a Purveyor to have been cashiered for misappropriation of Hospital supplies, but that I had seen two commissioned officers of the Commissariat cashiered for tampering with Hospital supplies under the new arrangement.

I strongly advocated that hospital supplies should be in the charge of an officer under the control of the Principal Medical Officer, and freed from every connection with all subsidiary Departments except the Ordnance Department, from whom supplies could be received direct in peace and in war.

I brought prominently before him the absurdity of keeping up non-dieted hospitals as an injustice to the patient who could never have the comfort or attendance to which a sick man was entitled.

The next item was the District Surgical Equipment stored in the Principal Medical Officer's Office and issued on requisition to out-lying hospitals.

In no instance were there two articles of a sort in this Equipment, and with thirteen or more Hospitals in a District, and in some instances these hospitals would be one hundred miles apart, and five or six of them requiring a particular instrument at the same time. The system condemned itself.

I next suggested the transfer of the Army Medical School from Netley to London or to Woolwich. This amused him very much. "What," he remarked "Remove Sidney Herbert's memorial to London?"

Subsequently LORD SALISBURY.

"Sir Thomas Crawford, B.C., would have had it there but the idea was considered utopian."

Towards the end of September 1882 I had an invitation to visit friends for the week end in Shepherdswell. I was asked to take on Evening Service in their Wesleyan Chapel. (* Mr. W.D. ATKINS & MRS. ATKINS)

On the following Wednesday the Superintendent, the Rev. Geo. S. Tyler asked me to take a service early on the Sabbath, saying for fifteen years declined to take up the office of a lay preacher. However, thanks to my Class Leader - Mr. George Flashman and Mr. George Clark I became a licensed lay preacher in the Methodist Church.

From its inception the Methodist Church manifested an interest in the religious life and work of the soldier. One evening at my class leader's home, we had a discussion with the Prince of Controversialists the Revd. Dr. George Osborne. I remarked that Scotland was the only unproductive soil that had come under my observation. He acknowledged that Armenian Doctrine was peculiarly obnoxious to the Scottish character.

Whatever services I may have rendered to the Church and Christian work in general, since 1882 had its stimulation in Mr. & Mrs. W.D. Atkins's home at Shepherdswell.

Having now had over sixteen months in the District, inspecting twelve hospitals twice every three months, I suggested to Surgeon-Major Wm. Johnston, Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps that these inspections should be reduced to one every six months and that to be a surprise visit.

He said "The officers like these inspections" and indicated that he was thinking that the Army Hospital Corps officers wanted them from a profit motive. I replied that I was not thinking only of the Army Hospital Corps officers but also of the officers of the Army Medical Department, but chiefly of the tax-payer, in whose interest a change was essential.

Sir Thomas Crawford after his inspection ordered this change to take place.

Being placed under orders for foreign service, I re-entered the matrimonial state, having on the 13th. September 1883 married in Eldad Congregational Church GURNEY, Mary Ann Grace, youngest daughter of Captain James Grace of the Mercantile Marine and Senior Deacon of the Church.

The Minister and the poor particularly resented my invasion of their fold, the former for having deprived him of his most energetic worker both in the Church and the Sunday school, and the latter for the loss of their best helper and friend.

On the 17th. November 1883 I embarked at Southampton on board the Royal Mail Steam Packet "Don" for Barbados.

Among the friends I said "Good bye" that day, was one that shall ever remain dear to memory, after a genuine friendship of nineteen years, begun at Netley in 1864 and ended at Netley in 1883. JOHN MULLINS was worthy of a sacred niche in the hearts of those who knew him. He fell a victim to enteric fever in the Egyptian Campaign of 1884. Lieutenant Mullins was a loss to the Army Hospital Corps. Had those selected for commissions in the Corps been of his type there would have been fewer relegated prematurely into obscurity.

the passage to the West Indies is the most unromantic and uninteresting on which a soldier embarks during his service.

After leaving sight of the Cornish coast nothing of special interest is seen until sighting Teneriffe. A ship may hover now and again in sight, when the loan of your field glasses may extract an exchange of words with one or more of the motley throng that swarm on deck after the card tables are cleared. (W.K.W. I can remember somewhere about 1910 my father came into the upstairs "lounge" and found my sister playing whist with three friends, in anger he, with exceptionally strong hands, tore up the cards and forbade such things ever to be brought into the house again.)

The impetuous are intent on making daily sweepstakes on the distance run by the ship in twenty four hours, or on the probable number of ships seen by the "look-out" in the same time.

Of the 350 passengers on board, 300 were colonials returning home after a sojourn between three and six months, in Great Britain or on the Continent.

If these were genuine samples of the West Indian platoons, I am not surprised that the negro should have made so little progress in the ascending scale. Gambling and drinking seemed to be the stock enjoyment of these pleasure-seekers. The drinking bar was open from early morn to midnight. No wonder ship-stewards can retire to their comfortable villas early in life.

On the fourteenth day the "Don" cast anchor in Barbadian water, a general chorus of thanksgiving greeting the splash.

Landing at the Commissariat Pier, I had to wend my way in search of lodgings. There was no Hotel in the neighbourhood and no quarters for junior Departmental officers.

Generals, Commanding Officers and Heads of Departments are sumptuously provided not only with castles but with several acres of land and military labourers to work the same. Junior staff shift as best they can. Their chiefs are well provided for.

On the Sunday after I landed in Barbados, a deputation for the Presbyterian non-commissioned officers and men of the "Royal Scots" headed by the Armourer Sergeant came to my quarters to request that I might arrange for a non-liturgical service for the four hundred Presbyterian soldiers neglected by the Church of their fathers and refused redress by the Officer Commanding their Regiment.

They objected to be marched to the Government Episcopalian Church in Barracks; the same objection applied to the Wesleyan Methodist Church, where Wesley's bridged Liturgy was used at the morning service.

I communicated their scruples to the Acting Wesleyan Chaplain, asking if he would conveniently undertake a non-liturgical service before the ordinary service provided the sanction of the General Officer Commanding could be obtained. Instead of replying to my letter, he called on the Adjutant-General (Colonel Justice) and gave him a private letter never intended for the latter's scrutiny.

This was resented in a spirit worthy of the old persecutors of the Scottish Covenanters.

This modern champion of the Tractarian movement would not respect the conscientious objections of John Knox's children and determined to nip the proposal in the bud.

Accordingly a memorandum to me, under cover to my Chief, (Deputy Surgeon General Holten) informed me that the Sabbath Services for the Presbyterian soldiers had the approval of the General Officer Commanding and that I was not to interfere with the existing arrangements, as these were made with the concurrence of the Officer Commanding the Regiment (who was an Episcopalian) at the same time propounding the novel doctrine

that the General Officer Commanding, had as much right to arrange for the spiritual as for the temporal requirements of the soldier.

I replied that the provisions of the Queen's Regulations on this subject were decidedly antagonistic to this view, and suggested that application be made to the Governor of the Army and Navy Committee of the Church of Scotland to send a Licentiate of The Church of Scotland to officiate in the Garrison during the residence of so many Presbyterian soldiers.

To this a very curt reply was given. I was determined that, having entered on the campaign for religious liberty, I would not relinquish the game until I succeeded, or was silenced.

After thirteen memorandums had passed between us, I was ordered peremptorily to cease the correspondence. Failing to overcome the prejudices of the Adjutant General I sent a copy of the correspondence to Mr. Charles Fraser-Mackintosh M.P. for Invernesshire, who interviewed the Secretary of State for War, after reading

bits of the correspondence in the House of Commons.

The Secretary for War directed the General Officer Commanding in the West Indies to arrange a non-liturgical for the Presbyterian soldiers forthwith. On receipt of this order a memorandum was sent to all the Scottish Officers in the Garrison calling for volunteers to read prayers to the Presbyterian soldiers. They all declined the service, one of the majors of the Royal Artillery in recording his refusal adding "preaching is not in my line". The duty was eventually undertaken by the Acting Wesleyan chaplain in addition to his own ordinary services.

This catholicity of spirit was, sneeringly, resented by the Garrison Chaplain and referred to as "a catholicity based on the hard cash drawn from the Pay Office for the performance of this particular duty".

Had he been trained in the same theological school as the catholic minded Wesleyan chaplain, he would not have had to complain that the soldiers were impervious to his teaching, and that from hardness of heart they undervalued his ministrations.

I have frequently listened to rapturous encomiums on his admirable handling of the tennis and cricket bats, but never a word on his success as an expounder of the doctrines of salvation through faith in a crucified Saviour.

In the exposition of the story of the uplifted Cross of Calvary the Wesleyan chaplain was a decided success.

It was my privilege while this outburst of sectarian animosity was being fanned into a flame by the intolerant Adjutant General, Colonel Justice, (who unfortunately belied his patronymic) to conduct occasional services for the rector of St. Paul's, in one of his missionary halls, with the concurrence of the Bishop of the diocese, to emphasize the fact that my objection was not to the services of the Church of England, but to the indifference of the Military Authorities with regard to the spiritual oversight of the Presbyterian soldier.

I soon experienced the intolerance of the Adjutant General arising out of this incident. The gentleman became obscured in the sectarian bigot.

(W.K.M. Hart's Army List examined at the excellent Library in EDINBURGH CASTLE :- COLONEL W. C. JUSTICE C.M.G., A.A. & Q.M.G. Barbados 1883. He served in the 75th Regiment (The Gordon Highlanders) in 1857 during the Indian Mutiny. Also saw much active service. Extracted by W.K.M. 26 May 1971)

The Army Hospital Corps was for several years unfortunate in its commissioned representatives in the West Indies.

I was accordingly discounted in Garrison life at the social valuation of my predecessors.

My standing in the church however found me friends and work outside the Garrison coterie.

At the annual meeting of the Y.M.C.A. I was invited to second the Resolution to be proposed by the Revd. Jonathan Cadman Richardson, Wesleyan Minister of Bridgetown.

I declined this on the ground that Mr. Richardson was the most ornate orator in the whole of the West Indian churches, and the contrast between us might militate against me in public services, but that

I had no objection to follow any of the other speakers.

I accordingly followed the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, a fine specimen of the christian overseer. The Bishop made an admirable appeal to the young men to justify their assumption of the title of "Christian Association".

The Governor of the Colony (Sir M. Robinson) was in the Chair, and having good reason to know that there was a peculiar laxity in Garrison Society in Sabbath observances encouraged by the Governor.

I took the opportunity to drive home the responsibility of those in high places to realize the privileges and responsibility of their office laying particular emphasis on certain social aims peculiar to European Society in tropical climes.

This offended the Governor and his staff, but it met with the hearty approval and commendation of the Bishop.

As a result of the disapproval of the Governor's staff, when the invitations for the Queen's Birthday ceremony at Government House were issued I was the only commissioned officer in the Garrison omitted from this National function. Bakers, tailors, grocers and publicans were there in abundance.

Having never attended a dance or a ball during my service, I waited till the function was over, then wrote to the General Officer Commanding to ascertain

to ascertain / whether Colonial Governors, who invited local tradesmen to the Queen's birthday gathering drew the line of social demarcation at Army Quartermasters. To this the Governor replied in an apologetic strain and threw the blame on his secretary. I was prepared for this explanation, the Secretary being a brother-in-law of the Garrison Chaplain.

Having taken up the duties of Circuit Steward in the Wesleyan Methodist Church (Bethel circuit) in December 1883, I had an opportunity of gauging the wisdom (or otherwise) of severing the West Indian Churches from the control of the Foreign Missionary Committee in London.

I opposed it in the District Meeting both on financial and geographical grounds, urging as my principal objection, the absence of the laity from the Annual conferences as an unsuperable barrier to the success of the innovation. The agitation was pressed by the native-born West Indian ministers, who saw a ray of celestial glory behind the President's Chair.

To the ministers the outing promised an enjoyable annual re-union at the expense of the Churches, while the laymen would have the luxury of paying mail boat fare from the various islands - with hotel expenses until the fortnightly mail returned.

At the Conference of 1885 the lay representatives of the Barbados District alone attended, while at the Second Conference in Antigua only two lay representatives were present.

This together with the extreme commercial depression in the Islands augured ill for the success of the movement.

The First Conference (by the casting vote of the President) decided to establish a Theological College and a Higher Grade School in St. John's Antigua. I opposed the project vehemently from the fact that one of the most successful Higher Grade Schools in our Colonial Empire was established at York Castle Jamaica under the Principalship of the Rev. Dr. Murray, one of our most talented native ministers in the West Indies.

The Antigua School was doomed to fail, but its demise was hastened by earthquakes, hurricanes, floods and fire, having in turn depleted the coffers of the supporters of the missions in the Caribbean Seas.

Retrenchment is fatal to spiritual progress, but in the then condition of the West Indian Islands retrenchment was an absolute necessity.

The sneering peripatetic literary tourist has now and again sought to discount the work of the West Indian Missionaries, but from an extended service in Church life at home and in our Eastern and Western Colonial Possessions I unhesitatingly affirm that as fine a specimen of the regenerated christian can be found among our coloured population as among the highly privileged christians at home, while their liberal contributions to church work would put to shame a large proportion of our church members at home. The West India negroes have been too long in bondage to the European planter to rise to a higher tone of moral life in the short period of their liberation from slavery. It has taken fifteen hundred years for the British Isles to rise from Paganism to its present unsatisfactory religious state, while the comparative progress of our missions in Ceylon and in the West Indies has been amazingly satisfactory

to ascertain / whether Colonial Governors, who invited local tradesmen to the Queen's birthday gathering drew the line of social demarcation at Army Quartermasters. To this the Governor replied in an apologetic strain and threw the blame on his secretary. I was prepared for this explanation, the Secretary being a brother-in-law of the Garrison Chaplain.

Having taken up the duties of Circuit Steward in the Wesleyan Methodist Church (Bethel circuit) in December 1883, I had an opportunity of gauging the wisdom (or otherwise) of severing the West Indian Churches from the control of the Foreign Missionary Committee in London.

I opposed it in the District Meeting both on financial and geographical grounds, urging as my principal objection, the absence of the laity from the Annual conferences as an unsuperable barrier to the success of the innovation. The agitation was pressed by the native-born West Indian ministers, who saw a ray of celestial glory behind the President's Chair.

To the ministers the outing promised an enjoyable annual re-union at the expense of the Churches, while the laymen would have the luxury of paying mail boat fare from the various islands - with hotel expenses until the fortnightly mail returned.

At the Conference of 1885 the lay representatives of the Barbados District alone attended, while at the Second Conference in Antigua only two lay representatives were present.

This together with the extreme commercial depression in the Islands augured ill for the success of the movement.

The First Conference (by the casting vote of the President) decided to establish a Theological College and a Higher Grade School in St. John's Antigua. I opposed the project vehemently from the fact that one of the most successful Higher Grade Schools in our Colonial Empire was established at York Castle Jamaica under the Principalship of the Rev. Dr. Murray, one of our most talented native ministers in the West Indies.

The Antigua School was doomed to fail, but its demise was hastened by earthquakes, hurricanes, floods and fire, having in turn depleted the coffers of the supporters of the missions in the Caribbean Seas.

Retrenchment is fatal to spiritual progress, but in the then condition of the West Indian Islands retrenchment was an absolute necessity.

The sneering peripatetic literary tourist has now and again sought to discount the work of the West Indian Missionaries, but from an extended service in Church life at home and in our Eastern and Western Colonial Possessions I unhesitatingly affirm that as fine a specimen of the regenerated christian can be found among our coloured population as among the highly privileged christians at home, while their liberal contributions to church work would put to shame a large proportion of our church members at home. The West India negroes have been too long in bondage to the European planter to rise to a higher tone of moral life in the short period of their liberation from slavery. It has taken fifteen hundred years for the British Isles to rise from Paganism to its present unsatisfactory religious state, while the comparative progress of our missions in Ceylon and in the West Indies has been amazingly satisfactory

The cruel legislation prompted by the intolerance of the State Churches in the West Indies during the eighteenth century was of a brutal nature and such as could only be conceived by the presiding genius of the Spanish Inquisition.

A dissenter found preaching the Gospel in St. Vincent was for the first offence subject to a fine of one hundred pounds sterling, or imprisonment for lengthened periods if unable to pay the fine : for the second offence thirty-nine lashes, and for the third the extreme penalty of death. Notwithstanding repeated applications of these inhuman laws, sanctified perseverance triumphed over bigotry and oppression yet the dregs of intolerance still linger on in one form or another wherever a religion is established, be it Protestant, Papist or Heathen. In the month of March 1884 the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps conceived the idea that as the Principal Medical Officer was located in Barbados the District Officer serving there might take over the duties of the Officer Army Hospital Jamaica and control the doings of his subordinates one thousand miles from the base of operations. Accordingly the Officer A. H. Corps serving in Jamaica was ordered home and I was instructed to proceed there and relieve him of his duties, making the necessary local arrangements for the weekly payment of the men of the Corps with proper arrangements for the oversight of Hospital stores and provisions, then return to Barbados.

The Senior Medical Officer demurred to this arrangement because of the refusal of medical officers to undertake the financial responsibility involved in the new departure. Through the crass ignorance of the Staff Officer of the Corps the War Office the warrant officer was located in the Blue Mountains with the European troops, instead of with the Senior Medical Officer at Kingston. Being deprived of the experience of the warrant officer the Senior Medical Officer insisted that I should visit every six months.

To this I had a decided objection, my experience of the station being such as to negative the proposal.

I accompanied the Principal Medical Officer to Jamaica on inspection duty. I pointed out to him the peculiar hardship to which I was subjected owing to the War Office Regulations limiting personal allowance to seven days to officers detached from Headquarters, the regulations compelling me to come on the local allowance of three shillings a day during the remaining twenty one days of our stay on the Island.

I was charged seventeen shillings a day at the Hotel, while the Principal Medical and the Chief Paymaster were being entertained as the guests of Colonel Wiseman Clarke Commanding the troops on the Island.

My appeal was lightly treated and I was recommended to do as others had done similarly situated that is to take a week at Up Park Camp, a week at Newcastles, a week at Port Royal and the fourth week back at Up Park Camp and thus circumvent the War Office. I declined to act on the proposal as my duties at these stations did not justify my stay, while neither an Hotel or a Boarding House existed at these stations. I was told that I must put up with the inevitable, if I objected to follow the traditional usages of the Service.

I was thus mulcted of over twenty pounds sterling for the privilege of a month's residence in Jamaica on the public service.

...the Garrison at Newcastle in relief of Quartermaster Hunt A.M. Corps. This station is over twenty miles from Kingston. From Kingston to Gordon's town we travel by ordinary cab, and from Gordon's town to the top of the Blue Mountains on horse-back through forests, ledges, ravines &c. To my intense disgust I found the place destitute of even a common lodging house. We had intended to have a day or two in the Blue Mountains to explore its botanical treasures, notably its ferns (of which I possess over one hundred fifty specimens) but in this we were balked owing to its primitive condition. On arrival we presented our cards at the Orderly Room and at the Officers Mess of the "Royal Scots" and returned to the Hospital to transfer the stores from the outgoing officer to the warrant officer who was taking over, and to be in permanent charge. We naturally expected that, under the existing circumstances we would have had extended to us the usual courtesies of the Service, but being Quartermasters, branded by the War Office as having but "Honorary rank", which the great Samuel Johnson calls "the semblance of a rank" we were left out in the cold to dine and breakfast of bread and cheese from the Canteen and water from the mountain brook. We carried out the transfer of stores during the night, verified by the inventories, reporting the result by letter to the Medical Officer in charge - Surgeon Hefferman of the Army Medical Department - and left for Kingston at daybreak, hoping to reach in time for a late breakfast. I returned to Barbados by the next homeward mail regretting that it was beyond my power to order a contingent of War Office clerks, who frame the allowance Regulations, to spend a month at a Kingston Hotel on a quartermaster's pay and another month in the Blue Mountains on bread and cheese, after which the next Allowance warrant would deal more reasonably with the allowances of subordinate officers. During my service an officer under the rank of major was allowed but ten shillings a day when absent from his station for a night, while the higher rank were allowed fifteen shillings for the same duty. Hotel Keepers ignored War Office Regulations and charged all ranks alike. The day following my return from Jamaica, I was hurriedly called to the Hospital to see an orderly of the Army Hospital Corps admitted to Hospital with a laceration of the arm from the bite of a drunken corporal of the West Indian Regiment. In submitting the charge sheet against him I was careful to include the destruction of a pair of trousers belonging to the injured man. This the officer commanding the West Indian Regiment (Major Patchett) deleted and tried the corporal for drunkenness only. When the Court Martial was promulgated I applied for the price of a pair of trousers and was told that, as the Court Martial had not sentenced the man to pay for the trousers the charge was inadmissible. I appealed to the General Officer Commanding, who ordered me to issue a pair of trousers and charge it to the Public. I knew the Clothing Regulations too well to make the issue until I knew who was to pay for the trousers. Eventually after much correspondence the Officer Commanding the West Indian Depot was ordered to remit me the cash and the correspondence ceased.

I had an interesting experience when visiting the Garrison at Newcastle in relief of Quartermaster Hunt A.M. Corps. This station is over twenty miles from Kingston. From Kingston to Gordon's town we travel by ordinary cab, and from Gordon's town to the top of the Blue Mountains on horse-back through forests, ledges, ravines &c. To my intense disgust I found the place destitute of even a common lodging house. We had intended to have a day or two in the Blue Mountains to explore its botanical treasures, notably its ferns (of which I possess over one hundred fifty specimens) but in this we were balked owing to its primitive condition. On arrival we presented our cards at the Orderly Room and at the Officers Mess of the "Royal Scots" and returned to the Hospital to transfer the stores from the outgoing officer to the warrant officer who was taking over, and to be in permanent charge. We naturally expected that, under the existing circumstances we would have had extended to us the usual courtesies of the Service, but being Quartermasters, branded by the War Office as having but "Honorary rank", which the great Samuel Johnson calls "the semblance of a rank" we were left out in the cold to dine and breakfast of bread and cheese from the Canteen and water from the mountain brook. We carried out the transfer of stores during the night, verified by the inventories, reporting the result by letter to the Medical Officer in charge - Surgeon Hefferman of the Army Medical Department - and left for Kingston at daybreak, hoping to reach in time for a late breakfast. I returned to Barbados by the next homeward mail regretting that it was beyond my power to order a contingent of War Office clerks, who frame the allowance Regulations, to spend a month at a Kingston Hotel on a quartermaster's pay and another month in the Blue Mountains on bread and cheese, after which the next Allowance warrant would deal more reasonably with the allowances of subordinate officers. During my service an officer under the rank of major was allowed but ten shillings a day when absent from his station for a night, while the higher rank were allowed fifteen shillings for the same duty. Hotel Keepers ignored War Office Regulations and charged all ranks alike. The day following my return from Jamaica, I was hurriedly called to the Hospital to see an orderly of the Army Hospital Corps admitted to Hospital with a laceration of the arm from the bite of a drunken corporal of the West Indian Regiment. In submitting the charge sheet against him I was careful to include the destruction of a pair of trousers belonging to the injured man. This the officer commanding the West Indian Regiment (Major Patchett) deleted and tried the corporal for drunkenness only. When the Court Martial was promulgated I applied for the price of a pair of trousers and was told that, as the Court Martial had not sentenced the man to pay for the trousers the charge was inadmissible. I appealed to the General Officer Commanding, who ordered me to issue a pair of trousers and charge it to the Public. I knew the Clothing Regulations too well to make the issue until I knew who was to pay for the trousers. Eventually after much correspondence the Officer Commanding the West Indian Depot was ordered to remit me the cash and the correspondence ceased.

at the time of the incident the Principal Medical Officer, Deputy-Surgeon
General Holton was invalided home, to the regret of everyone whose duties
brought them into contact with him, and closed the career of an able and
courteous administrator and a most considerate Chief.
On the retirement of General Ralph Brown, the West Indian Command
fell to the lot of Major-General Sir Charles Knight Pearson K.C.B., the
Commandant of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley.
I did not look forward with any pleasure to his assumption of the Command.
I had been instrumental in curtailing his interference in the routine duties
of the Hospital at Netley (referred to elsewhere) and knowing his dislike
of the Army Medical Department in general, felt that I should soon feel the full
weight of his resentment.
I had not long to wait.
When the Building known as The Naval Hospital ceased to be used
for lunatic patients of the West Indian Regiments, the War Office directed
the General to re-appropriate the building as quarters for the Commanding
Officer of the West Indian Regiment Depot. This officer, whose sanity had
never been questioned by those who knew him, however much they might question
his judgment, positively declined to be thrust into such insanitary quarters.
After three unsuccessful attempts to get it certified by a medical board as fit
for occupation the General decided to dispense with a Certificate of the
Medical Department and applied for War Office authority to convert it into
quarters for the Surveyor, Royal Engineers and the Quartermaster Army Medical
Staff.
The former of these officers was allowed a large consolidated allowance in lieu
of quarters and foreign service pay, while the latter was allowed £ 54 per
annum for lodgings but nothing for foreign residence.
I declined after six months in these quarters to continue living there.
The Surveyor, Royal Engineers fitted up his end of the buildings with all the
necessary sanitary arrangements, while the end I occupied was left as it was
when condemned by the Medical Board.
The General refused my appeal for a bath room.
The sea was so near at hand and I could use it if I needed a bath and forget
that the coast swarmed with sharks.
The newly appointed Principal Medical Officer, Deputy Surgeon-General Muschamp
declined to forward my complaint against the occupation of those quarters,
but so much was the General's refusal resented by the Medical Officers that
Surgeon Major W. C. Robinson vacated his quarters in my favour and he and
Surgeon Major Brown occupied the latter's quarters between them.
The quarters thus placed at my disposal remained in my possession during the
remainder of my residence in Barbados. My successor had to occupy the
very poor Quartermaster's quarters in the old Naval Hospital, he was
not given the opportunity to occupy the quarters previously loaned to me.
On the departure of the "Royal Scots" for the Cape, their place was taken
by the 64th "North Staffordshire Regiment". I met this Regiment twenty
years previously, when under the command of Colonel Mockler, a period when
Commanding Officers could remain in command so long as they were able to

95

at the time of the incident the Principal Medical Officer, Deputy-Surgeon
General Holton was invalided home, to the regret of everyone whose duties
brought them into contact with him, and closed the career of an able and
courteous administrator and a most considerate Chief.
On the retirement of General Ralph Brown, the West Indian Command
fell to the lot of Major-General Sir Charles Knight Pearson K.C.B., the
Commandant of the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley.
I did not look forward with any pleasure to his assumption of the Command.
I had been instrumental in curtailing his interference in the routine duties
of the Hospital at Netley (referred to elsewhere) and knowing his dislike
of the Army Medical Department in general, felt that I should soon feel the full
weight of his resentment.
I had not long to wait.
When the Building known as The Naval Hospital ceased to be used
for lunatic patients of the West Indian Regiments, the War Office directed
the General to re-appropriate the building as quarters for the Commanding
Officer of the West Indian Regiment Depot. This officer, whose sanity had
never been questioned by those who knew him, however much they might question
his judgment, positively declined to be thrust into such insanitary quarters.
After three unsuccessful attempts to get it certified by a medical board as fit
for occupation the General decided to dispense with a Certificate of the
Medical Department and applied for War Office authority to convert it into
quarters for the Surveyor, Royal Engineers and the Quartermaster Army Medical
Staff.
The former of these officers was allowed a large consolidated allowance in lieu
of quarters and foreign service pay, while the latter was allowed £ 54 per
annum for lodgings but nothing for foreign residence.
I declined after six months in these quarters to continue living there.
The Surveyor, Royal Engineers fitted up his end of the buildings with all the
necessary sanitary arrangements, while the end I occupied was left as it was
when condemned by the Medical Board.
The General refused my appeal for a bath room.
The sea was so near at hand and I could use it if I needed a bath and forget
that the coast swarmed with sharks.
The newly appointed Principal Medical Officer, Deputy Surgeon-General Muschamp
declined to forward my complaint against the occupation of those quarters,
but so much was the General's refusal resented by the Medical Officers that
Surgeon Major W. C. Robinson vacated his quarters in my favour and he and
Surgeon Major Brown occupied the latter's quarters between them.
The quarters thus placed at my disposal remained in my possession during the
remainder of my residence in Barbados. My successor had to occupy the
very poor Quartermaster's quarters in the old Naval Hospital, he was
not given the opportunity to occupy the quarters previously loaned to me.
On the departure of the "Royal Scots" for the Cape, their place was taken
by the 64th "North Staffordshire Regiment". I met this Regiment twenty
years previously, when under the command of Colonel Mockler, a period when
Commanding Officers could remain in command so long as they were able to

...after this incident the Principal Medical Officer...
...the duties of their office to the satisfaction of the Horse Guards.
...New Commanding Officers must demit their office before they come to know
...their men.
...The Regiment had lost none of its former esprit de corps, notwithstanding
...the mischievous influence of the short service enlistment Act, and the constant
...interchange of officers from one battalion to another.
...For the first time in my commissioned service I was made an
...Honorary Member of the regimental Mess, a courtesy appreciated the more
...because conferred without seeking it.
...This will always remain as a fragrant memory of the old "24th."
...The flight of time brought round the season of confidential reports.
...My Chief sent a very flattering one to the General regarding the
...performance of my duties, the influence I had over the men of the Corps,
...and the readiness with which I assisted the medical officers in the work of the
...Hospital.
...This did not meet with Sir Charles K. Pearson's approval.
...The report was sent back with the request that a less favourable one should
...be sent to him, with special reference to my refusal to occupy a quarter
...provided for me by War Office authority.
...The Principal Medical Officer declined to alter a sentence, and returned it to
...the General. Whether he added any unfavourable comments or not I was never able
...to ascertain, but my reputation was so well known at the War Office that
...General Pearson's estimate did not trouble me much.
...On his next visit to the Hospital he entered in the Visitors Book that such
...was the cleanliness, orderliness and general arrangements of the Hospital, that
...were he disposed to do so, he could find nothing on which he could ground a
...complaint.
...On the retirement of Deputy Surgeon General Muschamp, Deputy Surgeon Tippetts
...was detailed for duty in the West Indies. This officer had the misfortune
...to be one of those for whom, the late Director General Sir. Wm. Muir had
...no particular regard and passed him over for promotion.
...Sir Thomas Crawford dealt with his officers on their personal merits more
...than on the jaundiced reports of prejudiced superiors and on his assumption
...of office promoted this intelligent officer.
...For the first time I served under a Chief who treated his quartermaster
...with the same courtesy as he extended to his medical officers, such kindness
...being extremely rare in the Army Medical Department.
...Shortly after the appointment of the new Principal Medical Officer I was instruct-
...ed to represent the Department at a Court of Enquiry convened to enquire
...into the circumstances under which two rations of bread and beef appeared to
...have been drawn by the Hospital Steward for a period of twelve months on
...account of two men belonging to the Depot West India Regiment, who had
...been returned to duty from the Station Hospital to their Corps.
...For this period the men were in mess and did duty in the Depot, and said to
...be shown in the Company states as in Hospital employ. The Hospital Steward
...was charged with having received the bread and meat and knowingly misappropriated

96
discharge the duties of their office to the satisfaction of the Horse Guards.
New Commanding Officers must demit their office before they come to know
their men.
The Regiment had lost none of its former esprit de corps, notwithstanding
the mischievous influence of the short service enlistment Act, and the constant
interchange of officers from one battalion to another.
For the first time in my commissioned service I was made an
Honorary Member of the regimental Mess, a courtesy appreciated the moreThis will always remain as a fragrant memory of the old "24th."
The flight of time brought round the season of confidential reports.
My Chief sent a very flattering one to the General regarding theThis did not meet with Sir Charles K. Pearson's approval.
The report was sent back with the request that a less favourable one shouldThe Principal Medical Officer declined to alter a sentence, and returned it toOn his next visit to the Hospital he entered in the Visitors Book that suchOn the retirement of Deputy Surgeon General Muschamp, Deputy Surgeon TippettsSir Thomas Crawford dealt with his officers on their personal merits moreFor the first time I served under a Chief who treated his quartermasterShortly after the appointment of the new Principal Medical Officer I was instruct-For this period the men were in mess and did duty in the Depot, and said to

U
S
E
160
6
1

the same.

I repudiated the accusation and produced documentary evidence showing the date of their removal and notification of the same to the Commanding Officer and to the Paymaster. I was told by the President that I was not to question the witnesses, but simply to listen to their statements. I declined to sit there under these conditions, while such charges were being made against the Hospital Steward, and intimated my withdrawal from what I regarded as a one-sided enquiry at the same time handing my Protest to the President. The objection to my questioning the witnesses was withdrawn and I took advantage of this to subject the Paymaster and the Officer Commanding to questions that emphasized the utter carelessness manifested in the preparation of their Ration Returns. I was intensely amused with the absence of the most superficial knowledge of the interior economy of the Corps by these officers. My mind reverted to an incident in the Court of Sessions in Edinburgh where Lord Jeffrey failed to get any information in a contested will case from an illiterate witness. Henry Cockburn noticing this asked to be allowed to examine the witness and proceeded:-

"You knew the testator Tom Smith?"

"O! ay! Aye Tom and I herded together as laddies."

"Was there anything in the crater?"

"Deil the het, but what the spoon pit in him". (Scots. het = heat)

"Wad ye lippen him to sell a coo?" (lippen = to have confidence in)

"Lippen him to sell a coo?" "I wadna lippen to him to sell a calf."

I involuntarily came to the same conclusion regarding the gentlemen who figured as exponents of the interior economy of this usually well officers' regiment. Verily, the British Officer of the 19th. Century was better at fighting than at Parade or Barrack-room displays.

It was not the man but the system that was to blame. After considerable sparring with President and members I succeeded in clearing the Hospital Steward, and in teaching the haughty acting paymaster that he had much to learn before he could adequately fill the position of a military accountant.

Having in this instance been mulct in the sum of fifteen pounds sterling, it is probable that the paymaster's slumbering genius must have been quickened by the process.

It is wonderful how sensitive the human brain becomes when quickened by the infliction of a monetary penalty.

(W.K.M. 24 Feb. 1973) I may be forgiven for once again noting how strange, the Father and his two sons W.K.M. & E.McL.M. all spent quite a time during their service life in "defending" soldiers. H. became a barrister-in-law and defended many after he had left the service. I asked for, and had one interview with the Judge Advocate General at the War Office on this subject.)

Being within measurable distance of completing my foreign service tour, I noted a few characteristics of the West Indian negro. In variety of colour they are as interesting as a milliner's shop window, representing every shade from Chinese yellow to the Nubian blackness depicted on the show cards of the Plymouth Dome Black Lead manufacturers.

The reasoning was unanswerable. Naturally rude in speech, she was thoroughly honest and trustworthy. I had no complaint to make regarding my servants and in consequence made no change during my period of my service in the Command, a fact not often chronicled in West Indian Garrisons.

While quartered in the old Naval Hospital pending the promised reconstruction, I applied to the Assistant Adjutant General for a labourer from the Corps of military labourers for fatigue duties.

My request was unceremoniously refused. I pointed out to him that half a dozen or more were attached to each of the Public Quarters appropriated to officers in the Garrison and I was the only Departmental officer in the Garrison occupying a public quarter with grounds attached to it. When this privilege was denied, I was told that I must hire a civilian to keep the Government grounds in order. (The Assistant Adjutant General was the commanding officer of the Corps of Military Labourers - available for fatigue duties).

On his refusal to help my legitimate appeal for help, I told him that before I was six months in England, there would be no labourers available to distribute among favoured officers.

I was told that men of higher rank and social position than I had tried to disband them and had failed.

Shortly after my return to England some friends, who consulted me in 1863, on matters connected with the Army Medical Department during the sitting of the Morley Committee, suggested to Lord Randolph Churchill, that he should ask me some questions on West Indian Expenditure bearing on his retrenchment crusade. (W.K.M. Lord Randolph Chancellor of the Exchequer 1886)

His private secretary applied to me to furnish him with such items of public expenditure to which I considered the pruning knife could be applied without interfering with the efficiency of the service.

Accordingly I submitted a few suggestions bearing on unnecessary expenditure giving special prominence to the disbandment of the Military Labourers. The withdrawal of the Deputy Surgeon General and Quartermaster Army Medical Staff and constituting Barbados and Jamaica into two separate charges, and various minor items connected with Garrison expenditure.

I had previously submitted the proposal regarding the Army Medical arrangements to the Director General Sir Thomas Crawford, who at once fell in with the suggestion.

The Military Labourers disappeared from the Estimates notwithstanding a stubborn resistance from the local military authorities.

A friend writing from Barbados some time after remarked that I might be thankful that the Atlantic was between me and the ire of the Barbados Garrison. Thanks to the sanitary improvements effected in Barrack construction in Barbados it is not the death trap it formerly was. Pure water has been brought into the Garrison and private dwellings in town and suburbs, but the common people must still beg water from their more opulent neighbours or trust for their supplies to brackish water from surface wells.

In the Hastings District the poor were deprived of the luxury of pure water because a local publican refused to pay the water rate. He thought it might endanger his trade.

Indifference to the ultimate effects of their traffic is writ large
on every action of retailers of alcoholic liquors.

The dread scourge of West Indian Islands is the periodic epidemics of Yellow
Fever. This will gradually disappear before the advancing wave of sanitary
science. An intelligent sanitary officer making an inspection of the town of
Bridgetown would wonder how an epidemic of smallpox has not swept out of existence
the dwellers of that densely populated District. **** If a merciful Providence
withhold this scourge, it will not be because of the foresight of those
responsible for the health and cleanliness of this congested town.

There is no real drainage in the town (1886), the officials taking it for granted
that the porous nature of the soil will atone for the culpable neglect of sanitary
requirements. This accounts for the enormous prevalence of enteric fever.

There is no more enjoyable Island in the West Indies than Barbados, but this
is due to its climate rather than to the Sanitary Authorities.

A few days before leaving the Island, when taking farewell of the resting place
of my three children.

I noticed in close proximity to the cemetery, an erection of monolithic appearance.
On enquiry I ascertained that it was a light-house in course of erection.
On a close inspection I concluded that by the time the lantern platform was
reached, a rat could not squeeze himself through the aperture. On returning
to my quarters I twitted the Assistant Surveyor Royal Engineers
as the superior intelligence of his draughtsman who had designed the edifice.
I was informed that the Department of the Royal Engineers was responsible
for its erection only. Next morning the Commanding Officer Royal Engineers
was informed of my criticism and summoned the designer into his presence and
upbraided him for allowing the imperfect plan to reach the contractor, without
verification.

The inside measurements had been substituted for the outside in his directions
to the contractor.

Next morning it was razed to the ground.

Having completed my three years in the West India Command, I was informed
that I should be relieved in due course and return home by the troopship
engaged in Colonial Trooping Service. As this ship was to make a tour of the
Indian Ocean before returning to England, I protested on the ground of expenses
and concluded that it would be cheaper to pay the Homeward passage by the Royal
Mail than take a tour through Eastern waters in expiation of my opposition
to the ruling powers at Netley during my stay there. My relief having turned
up a month before the Troopship I was allowed to return to England by the
Royal Mail. The Detachment Army Hospital Corps consisting of one warrant
officer, six sergeants, fifteen orderlies with half a dozen women and a
large batch of children embarked for home by the troopship via the Cape,
Mauritius, Singapore, Ceylon and Bombay, returning by the Cape, arriving in England
five months after leaving Barbados.

**** Since writing the above, Barbados has been visited by an epidemic
of smallpox more virulent in its character than yellow fever.

Indifference to the ultimate effects of their traffic is writ large
on every action of retailers of alcoholic liquors.

The dread scourge of West Indian Islands is the periodic epidemics of Yellow
Fever. This will gradually disappear before the advancing wave of sanitary
science. An intelligent sanitary officer making an inspection of the town of
Bridgetown would wonder how an epidemic of smallpox has not swept out of existence
the dwellers of that densely populated District. **** If a merciful Providence
withhold this scourge, it will not be because of the foresight of those
responsible for the health and cleanliness of this congested town.

There is no real drainage in the town (1886), the officials taking it for granted
that the porous nature of the soil will atone for the culpable neglect of sanitary
requirements. This accounts for the enormous prevalence of enteric fever.

There is no more enjoyable Island in the West Indies than Barbados, but this
is due to its climate rather than to the Sanitary Authorities.

A few days before leaving the Island, when taking farewell of the resting place
of my three children.

I noticed in close proximity to the cemetery, an erection of monolithic appearance.
On enquiry I ascertained that it was a light-house in course of erection.
On a close inspection I concluded that by the time the lantern platform was
reached, a rat could not squeeze himself through the aperture. On returning
to my quarters I twitted the Assistant Surveyor Royal Engineers
as the superior intelligence of his draughtsman who had designed the edifice.
I was informed that the Department of the Royal Engineers was responsible
for its erection only. Next morning the Commanding Officer Royal Engineers
was informed of my criticism and summoned the designer into his presence and
upbraided him for allowing the imperfect plan to reach the contractor, without
verification.

The inside measurements had been substituted for the outside in his directions
to the contractor.

Next morning it was razed to the ground.

Having completed my three years in the West India Command, I was informed
that I should be relieved in due course and return home by the troopship
engaged in Colonial Trooping Service. As this ship was to make a tour of the
Indian Ocean before returning to England, I protested on the ground of expenses
and concluded that it would be cheaper to pay the Homeward passage by the Royal
Mail than take a tour through Eastern waters in expiation of my opposition
to the ruling powers at Netley during my stay there. My relief having turned
up a month before the Troopship I was allowed to return to England by the
Royal Mail. The Detachment Army Hospital Corps consisting of one warrant
officer, six sergeants, fifteen orderlies with half a dozen women and a
large batch of children embarked for home by the troopship via the Cape,
Mauritius, Singapore, Ceylon and Bombay, returning by the Cape, arriving in England
five months after leaving Barbados.

**** Since writing the above, Barbados has been visited by an epidemic
of smallpox more virulent in its character than yellow fever.

U
S
HE
660
7
5

This arrangement emanated from the Medical Officer doing staff officer at the War Office : this atrocious blunder would not have occurred with an officer of the Army Hospital Corps doing duty as Staff Officer.

Under an officer from the ranks this atrocious blunder would not have occurred. Before leaving Barbadoes, I appealed to the Principal Medical Officer to interpose and to send the Detachment home by the mail when relieved by the incoming detachment, as the arrangement was so monstrously absurd that the Quartermaster General would alter it, if it was brought to his notice.

Knowing the aversion of the General Officer Commanding to show the least interest in the welfare of the Army Hospital Corps he declined to move in the matter.

On 26th. October 1886 I embarked on board the Steam Ship "Para" for England. The voyage was tame and uninteresting : the passengers few in number, and apparently invalids, returning home after having exhausted their energies "gathering gear by every wile", too often disregarding the poet's dictum "that's justified by honour" a clause that seldom enters into a successful colonist's consideration.

Among them was a lady going to join her husband on the West Coast of Africa. Her anemic condition led the ship's doctor to prescribe the usual remedy of the inexperienced, a daily portion of Hennessy's "three stars" "Vimm Gallaci" from a consciousness that what he enjoyed others would find a palatable "cure all". Having finished the first quarter bottle, she confided her dislike of it to a clergyman returning home from British Guiana, on leave from a Government Reformatory. This worthy underestimated the sincerity of the run of the general penitents and rudely replied "You seem to take very kindly to it", an expression of opinion that commanded general confirmation.

After twelve days run we reached Plymouth and to avoid crossing to France en route to Southampton, the most of the passengers landed in Plymouth and trained to London.

On reaching London I reported my arrival at the Army Medical Department.

I first interviewed the Staff Officer Army Hospital Corps with the hope of inducing him to send the West Indian Relief A.H.C. home by the Mail and save the women and children the discomforts of five months purgatorial suffering on a Troopship. He declined to take any action.

He had blundered and the arrangement must stand. They were only soldiery's wives and had no representative in Parliament and no voice would be raised there to expose the inhuman treatment. If found in a romance this story of administrative incompetence would be regarded as incredible even on the part of a War Office Official. I left the office with a supreme contempt for the man who was pitchforked into an office for which he was wholly unfitted. This was the officer, who in 1881 illegally altered the status of the officers of the Army Hospital Corps from combatant to relative rank.

My interview with the Director-General Sir Thomas Crawford K.C.B. was of a much more cordial nature.

He informed me that he had a request from the Senior Medical Officer in Cantham - Brigade Surgeon Wade, who was my Commanding Officer in

the statement submitted from the Medical Officer, Staff Officer, and the Officer in Charge, showing that the condition of the hospital was deplorable and that he had determined to send me there, but as this was the first personal application he ever had for an officer of our Corps he would leave me to make my choice. I decided to go to Devonport it being the larger hospital.

Having settled this point, he enquired very minutely as to matters of public interest affecting the Department in the West Indies.

I pointed out that keeping a Deputy Surgeon-General in Barbados, having the medical administration of scattered Garrisons from the Bahamas to Demerara involving a fortnight's stay in each Garrison for an inspection that could be carried out in five hours, was unsound administration.

In Jamaica the compulsory stay was for one month.

It seemed better to withdraw the Deputy Surgeon-General and the Quartermaster, and to appoint a Brigade Surgeon in Barbados for the Windward Islands and British Guiana, with another in Jamaica for that Colony, including British Honduras and the Bahamas.

I explained that questions of administration first came to Barbados, remain there a fortnight before it could be sent out to any other station, and a whole month in Jamaica before it could be sent back to Barbados, remain there another fortnight before it could be sent on to London.

The change was shortly afterwards carried out on the score of efficiency.

On the 15th. November 1886 I joined for duty in Devonport.

I found the place the reverse of a bed of roses.

The Sergeant-Major was my senior as a Staff-Sergeant, when we were both employed at the War Office (W.E.W. 1879), and the supercession ranked in his mind. He exerted himself to thwart me at every point, and was assisted in this by the Senior Medical Officer - Brigade Surgeon HERBERT.

As a disciplinarian the Sergeant Major was woefully deficient, but as a statistical clerk he had few equals in the Service.

He was verily a round pin put into a square hole.

I was made to understand that I was not wanted there, whatever the Director-General might think of the Hospital's needs.

I went on my way quietly until I finished taking over the ward equipment and stores. On reaching the Medical Stores I was informed by the Brigade Surgeon that he had placed the Medical Stores in charge of a Surgeon and that his decision was final. I told him that finality was a most inappropriate phrase to use in the Army Medical Department and referred him to the Regulations on the subject, remarking that I allowed no one to usurp my duties assigned to me by the Regulation of the Department, and that, if he persisted in his opposition I would complain to the Director General.

He refused to submit my complaint to the Principal Medical Officer.

I then informed him that if he persisted in his attitude that I would pass him and the Principal Medical Officer and would interview the Director General on the following Sunday.

Aldershot in 1880 - urging him to send me to him on my return home.

Sir Thomas added that he had been to Devonport on the previous week and that the condition of the hospital was deplorable and that he had determined to send me there, but as this was the first personal application he ever had for an officer of our Corps he would leave me to make my choice. I decided to go to Devonport it being the larger hospital.

Having settled this point, he enquired very minutely as to matters of public interest affecting the Department in the West Indies.

I pointed out that keeping a Deputy Surgeon-General in Barbados, having the medical administration of scattered Garrisons from the Bahamas to Demerara involving a fortnight's stay in each Garrison for an inspection that could be carried out in five hours, was unsound administration.

In Jamaica the compulsory stay was for one month.

It seemed better to withdraw the Deputy Surgeon-General and the Quartermaster, and to appoint a Brigade Surgeon in Barbados for the Windward Islands and British Guiana, with another in Jamaica for that Colony, including British Honduras and the Bahamas.

I explained that questions of administration first came to Barbados, remain there a fortnight before it could be sent out to any other station, and a whole month in Jamaica before it could be sent back to Barbados, remain there another fortnight before it could be sent on to London.

The change was shortly afterwards carried out on the score of efficiency.

On the 15th. November 1886 I joined for duty in Devonport.

I found the place the reverse of a bed of roses.

The Sergeant-Major was my senior as a Staff-Sergeant, when we were both employed at the War Office (W.E.W. 1879), and the supercession ranked in his mind. He exerted himself to thwart me at every point, and was assisted in this by the Senior Medical Officer - Brigade Surgeon HERBERT.

As a disciplinarian the Sergeant Major was woefully deficient, but as a statistical clerk he had few equals in the Service.

He was verily a round pin put into a square hole.

I was made to understand that I was not wanted there, whatever the Director-General might think of the Hospital's needs.

I went on my way quietly until I finished taking over the ward equipment and stores. On reaching the Medical Stores I was informed by the Brigade Surgeon that he had placed the Medical Stores in charge of a Surgeon and that his decision was final. I told him that finality was a most inappropriate phrase to use in the Army Medical Department and referred him to the Regulations on the subject, remarking that I allowed no one to usurp my duties assigned to me by the Regulation of the Department, and that, if he persisted in his opposition I would complain to the Director General.

He refused to submit my complaint to the Principal Medical Officer.

I then informed him that if he persisted in his attitude that I would pass him and the Principal Medical Officer and would interview the Director General on the following Sunday.

finding that I was determined to assert my prerogative he forwarded my letter and in reply he was severely reprimanded, and told he was there not make regulations, but to enforce those made for him. He was requested to give me every help to carry out my duties.

When he found that I had the confidence of the Director General he changed his tactics. A few mornings after the matter of the medical stores was settled, I found two patients on an "entire" diet and a pint of porter in one of the wards. I found nothing was known in the office about the reason for these extras. I sent for the previous twelve months diet sheets from the Commissariat Office and found that seventeen different medical officers had treated those men in ten months not one of them changed or notified the various stages that had supervened during the ten months. No entry was made in a case book and only by the diet sheets could any information be obtained.

The Brigade Surgeon railed at the unfortunate officer who had charge of the ward. He sought to purge himself of negligence in supervision by blaming the man who had the least responsibility in the matter. He hinted that a pair of vigilant eyes might be better employed than overlooking the shortcomings of men whose multifarious duties condoned their negligence.

I had not been long in the station, when I suspected the existence of the usual goulash mania on the part of the cook.

The difficulty was to secure a conviction. I gave the cook to understand that I was dissatisfied with the weight of the diets after they were distributed. A few days after, an order came from the War Office directing the transfer of the cook to one of the hospitals in the Home District. He had applied to one of the sergeants in the War Office to get himself transferred to one of the hospitals in the Home District fearing he might come to grief in the appropriation of what he regarded as his righteous perquisites, but which I regarded in a different light.

His successor was an adept in prevaricative ingenuity. Finding twelve pounds of beef concealed in a drawer in the kitchen after the diets had been in process of cooking. I questioned him as to how it came there.

He informed me that he was in the habit of "boning" the roasting meat, so as to improve the soup diets by the addition of the bones.

I remarked that "boning" the roast meat was a peculiarity of Hospital Cooks for other purposes than the improvement of the soup and ordered him to discontinue the practice and placed him in arrest for having meat in his possession when it should have been in the oven.

He had an accomplice that assisted him out of his difficulties and when the case went before the Principal Medical Officer, I found it had been discussed in my absence and he was only given a reprimand.

Next morning he laykaid the Senior Medical Officer and asked to be allowed to continue his former practice for the improvement of the soup. He succeeded in his appeal and boasted that he had checkmated the quartermaster. I dared him to repeat this questionable practice and told the Senior Medical Officer that it was subversive of discipline to allow this man to ignore my ruling in order for him to carry out his nefarious practices. He at once cancelled the permission given under a misapprehension. Within a year I placed him four times in arrest for robbing

the patients, but the Principal Medical Officer's clerk always arranged for his release before the case up for disposal. On one occasion I found three pounds of tea hidden away in a corner. He insisted it was given to him by his mother when on furlough. I declined to accept his plausible statement and gave as my reason this blend of tea was only issued by the Government. I took possession of the packet and left it in the possession of the steward while I went to report the matter to the senior medical officer.

After his spending half an hour in discursive talk trying to impress on me the disgrace involved in bringing a non-commissioned officer to trial for theft, two medical officers were sent with me to examine and report on the find. During my absence some green knapok tea had been added to the packet. I protested against this addition but the steward persisted that no one had interfered with it. This satisfied the medical officers who accepted the cook's story when backed up by Sergeant Quelch (whose piety was unquestioned, it being generally known that he spent two weeks out of every year doing penance for his shortcomings in a monastery in the neighbourhood of Backfastleigh.) Personally I had come to the conclusion that this was a most inadequate expiation for a year's spiritual transgressions.

The medical officers admitted that without the addition of the green tea it was a perfect example of Government tea. I was again baffled in securing a conviction but arranged with the staff officer to remove him from the district. He was sent on foreign service. I thus got rid of him. After he had left the station, the Sergeant Major informed that I was right in my surmise regarding the tea added during my absence at the Senior Medical Officer's office. The steward sent his wife to the nearest Grocer's shop for green tea and mixed it with the tea left by me in his custody. Such has been the disciplinary instinct for many years of the average soldier bequeathed to the nation by the Cardwellian system.

The information in the possession of the sergeant major was withheld until it was of no use.

On the assembling of the Militia Medical Staff I was requested to apportion them their work on fatigue duties in the passage, the cookhouse, and grounds. As I had been specially interested in the original suggestion for the formation of a militia medical staff, I was specially interested in their efficient training and suggested they should have lectures, drills and ward instruction in nursing the sick. I argued that the Director-General would not send thirty men there for fatigue. This was, at first, bitterly resented as it would encroach on the leisure of the medical officers, but on producing the War Office Orders it was seen that their proficiency had to be reported on. This had not been done previously. After a month's training the men were better sick nurses than some of the Army Hospital Corps Orderlies who had been over twelve months in training.

The Militia Medical Staff took to the work with a willingness to learn so as to be of some use in civil life on the completion of their training. On joining at Devonport I found that a canteen was established in the hospital supervised by the Quartermaster and two medical officers, but

the patients, but the Principal Medical Officer's clerk always arranged for his release before the case up for disposal. On one occasion I found three pounds of tea hidden away in a corner. He insisted it was given to him by his mother when on furlough. I declined to accept his plausible statement and gave as my reason this blend of tea was only issued by the Government. I took possession of the packet and left it in the possession of the steward while I went to report the matter to the senior medical officer.

After his spending half an hour in discursive talk trying to impress on me the disgrace involved in bringing a non-commissioned officer to trial for theft, two medical officers were sent with me to examine and report on the find. During my absence some green knapok tea had been added to the packet. I protested against this addition but the steward persisted that no one had interfered with it. This satisfied the medical officers who accepted the cook's story when backed up by Sergeant Quelch (whose piety was unquestioned, it being generally known that he spent two weeks out of every year doing penance for his shortcomings in a monastery in the neighbourhood of Backfastleigh.) Personally I had come to the conclusion that this was a most inadequate expiation for a year's spiritual transgressions.

The medical officers admitted that without the addition of the green tea it was a perfect example of Government tea. I was again baffled in securing a conviction but arranged with the staff officer to remove him from the district. He was sent on foreign service. I thus got rid of him. After he had left the station, the Sergeant Major informed that I was right in my surmise regarding the tea added during my absence at the Senior Medical Officer's office. The steward sent his wife to the nearest Grocer's shop for green tea and mixed it with the tea left by me in his custody. Such has been the disciplinary instinct for many years of the average soldier bequeathed to the nation by the Cardwellian system.

The information in the possession of the sergeant major was withheld until it was of no use.

On the assembling of the Militia Medical Staff I was requested to apportion them their work on fatigue duties in the passage, the cookhouse, and grounds. As I had been specially interested in the original suggestion for the formation of a militia medical staff, I was specially interested in their efficient training and suggested they should have lectures, drills and ward instruction in nursing the sick. I argued that the Director-General would not send thirty men there for fatigue. This was, at first, bitterly resented as it would encroach on the leisure of the medical officers, but on producing the War Office Orders it was seen that their proficiency had to be reported on. This had not been done previously. After a month's training the men were better sick nurses than some of the Army Hospital Corps Orderlies who had been over twelve months in training.

The Militia Medical Staff took to the work with a willingness to learn so as to be of some use in civil life on the completion of their training. On joining at Devonport I found that a canteen was established in the hospital supervised by the Quartermaster and two medical officers, but

N
S
RE
860
9
5
Excerpt from Surge Report

but really controlled by the sergeants of the Detachment, who each in his turn held the stewardship for a month at a time.

The object of each was to pocket as much as he could.

Some of them ordered beer on their own account and pocketed the proceeds.

I determined to upset this arrangement but found I had ^{to} contend with unseen influences. I suggested an appeal to the General Officer Commanding the District to place the canteen under a pensioner sergeant.

On the application being submitted to the assistant adjutant general, the P.M.O.'s clerk sought the assistance of the General's Chief Clerk to refuse the application, which was accordingly done.

For more than a year I had to witness the demoralization of the men of the Detachment to enrich five or six sergeants of the Corps by the Monopoly.

One morning I accompanied the adjutant-general Colonel Vaughan - Jones round the hospital wards and in course of conversation he asked if I could find an opening for a good old soldier about to be discharged from the permanent staff of the 3rd. Battalion D.C.L.I. . He had been

The colour sergeant with "Captain" Vaughan-Jones in his regimental days and had ever since received many favours from his former captain.

I suggested that a place could be found for him as steward of the Hospital Canteen, if the General would approve of a change being made in its management. I reminded him of my previous application and its refusal.

I was told to renew it, which was at once carried out.

I was determined to suppress what I regarded as an unmitigated curse.

The application was reluctantly forwarded by the Principal Medical Officer and was immediately sanctioned.

Before the new regime was six months old the men of the Detachment had a boat, a football and a cricket club all well-stocked out of the profits of the Canteen, with also a decided improvement in their messing.

Shortly after the Canteen was established on proper working lines, I was visited by a Brewer's Traveller with price lists and testimonials.

His firm had been recommended to me some months previously by an officer, who, in the absence of the General Officer Commanding, came from one of the Regimental Districts to inspect the Station Hospital. On enquiry, I found that this officer was a Director of the Concern hence his commendation.

The traveller was sanguine of success and informed me that he had "squared" the other members of the Committee which I took to be some mystic touch in Freemasonry to which I was a stranger, and asked him to explain the reference.

He had been told by a member of the Committee that he had first to convince me that his firm supplied a better article than the one from which I got my supplies, and that as I was a working member of the Committee business transactions were left in my hands.

If I approved, he was to send a nine gallon cask to the canteen as a sample, and if approved by the men he would have a twelve month's contract. I informed him that I was a life absteiner and could not, except by analysis, differentiate between his beer and our contractor's, Mr. Carten of Bristol against whom I never had a complaint, but so far as I was concerned I was disposed to leave it to the men to make their own selection. I demanded an explanation of what he

of subordinates, and felt that the sooner we came to grips the better friends we were likely to be in the end.

I examined and weighed the meat, setting aside such portions as were in accordance with my requisition, and put the remainder back into the Butcher's basket, and directed him to hasten back to the shop and tell his master to comply with my requisition at once.

On this, the Surgeon-Major stepped forward and laying his hand on the basket, remarked with startling emphasis "You forget that it is my prerogative to reject or accept the meat."

To this I quietly replied "You should by this time know that your prerogative begins where mine ends. I do not reject, I only return what I did not order, and as soon as I get what I ordered I shall call on you to exercise your prerogative."

The Contractor was one of the weeds of the Plymouth Meat Market. For several years he supplied the hospital at a fraction less than five pence per pound, usually the refuse of the market. I was directed by the Principal Medical Officer to assist the young medical officers in the inspection of supplies and in the general working of the hospital. This did not please the Meat Contractor. He never anticipated any friction on the change of stewards, cooks, or quartermasters.

He was a strong believer in solidified palm oil as a wonderful lubricant, when secretly applied and held the opinion that every man had his price. He found his mistake and appealed to the Senior Commariat Officer for protection.

He met with scant encouragement in that quarter.

Having failed there, he applied to the War Office to interdict the Hospital Quartermaster from inspecting the Hospital meat supplies. He accused the medical officers of subordinating their judgment to the Quartermaster's dictation, adding that he had repeatedly (in the absence of the Quartermaster) tendered with success meat that had been rejected the previous day.

The War Office called for an explanation.

The Principal Medical Officer justified his action in the matter, exonerated the Quartermaster from the restrictions of the Contractor, and intensified the need for such supervision as the Quartermaster had carried out since joining the station.

The War Office blacklisted the Contractor, cancelling his Contract.

My difficult with hospital supplies and extras were not with contractors only. A sentimental nursing sister is not always the heaven-sent treasure that Newspaper Reporters and enthusiastic faddists represent her to be.

Into certain wards, including infectious wards, they were not allowed to enter. Their presence in the ward did not reduce but rather augmented the male attendants.

My objection to them was on the score of extravagance and ill-considered acts.

On one occasion I was ordered to supply half a pound of grapes daily for a patient under the care of Surgeon Nicholas. As it was winter I was bound down to Spanish grapes. I supplied the best procurable.

of subordinates, and felt that the sooner we came to grips the better friends we were likely to be in the end.

I examined and weighed the meat, setting aside such portions as were in accordance with my requisition, and put the remainder back into the Butcher's basket, and directed him to hasten back to the shop and tell his master to comply with my requisition at once.

On this, the Surgeon-Major stepped forward and laying his hand on the basket, remarked with startling emphasis "You forget that it is my prerogative to reject or accept the meat."

To this I quietly replied "You should by this time know that your prerogative begins where mine ends. I do not reject, I only return what I did not order, and as soon as I get what I ordered I shall call on you to exercise your prerogative."

The Contractor was one of the weeds of the Plymouth Meat Market. For several years he supplied the hospital at a fraction less than five pence per pound, usually the refuse of the market. I was directed by the Principal Medical Officer to assist the young medical officers in the inspection of supplies and in the general working of the hospital. This did not please the Meat Contractor. He never anticipated any friction on the change of stewards, cooks, or quartermasters.

He was a strong believer in solidified palm oil as a wonderful lubricant, when secretly applied and held the opinion that every man had his price. He found his mistake and appealed to the Senior Commariat Officer for protection.

He met with scant encouragement in that quarter.

Having failed there, he applied to the War Office to interdict the Hospital Quartermaster from inspecting the Hospital meat supplies. He accused the medical officers of subordinating their judgment to the Quartermaster's dictation, adding that he had repeatedly (in the absence of the Quartermaster) tendered with success meat that had been rejected the previous day.

The War Office called for an explanation.

The Principal Medical Officer justified his action in the matter, exonerated the Quartermaster from the restrictions of the Contractor, and intensified the need for such supervision as the Quartermaster had carried out since joining the station.

The War Office blacklisted the Contractor, cancelling his Contract.

My difficult with hospital supplies and extras were not with contractors only. A sentimental nursing sister is not always the heaven-sent treasure that Newspaper Reporters and enthusiastic faddists represent her to be.

Into certain wards, including infectious wards, they were not allowed to enter. Their presence in the ward did not reduce but rather augmented the male attendants.

My objection to them was on the score of extravagance and ill-considered acts.

On one occasion I was ordered to supply half a pound of grapes daily for a patient under the care of Surgeon Nicholas. As it was winter I was bound down to Spanish grapes. I supplied the best procurable.

I was instructed to coach the new comer in the duties of his office, especially in matters affecting military duties connected with the Corps. One morning on making my usual daily visit to the wards I found a patient in one of the isolation wards about to be discharged from the Service. He presented every appearance of entering on the early stage of acute mania, which, after former experiences at other stations justified my calling the attention of the Senior Medical Officer to the case. In a tone of offended dignity he replied "I am prepared to take your advice readily on administrative matters but in professional matters, please offer no opinion." The result was that the patient was sent to his sister-in-law in Bristol, he should be sent to his Parish in Northern Ireland. I was again reminded that I was not to offer an opinion on professional matters. I rejoined that this was administrative rather than professional, adding that if this man was sent to his sister-in-law, he would probably murder her six children or take his own life. To this he angrily replied "I shall not write another case which your suggestion would necessitate, then apply to the War Office for permission to send him to Ireland."

Two days later, he was sent under escort to Bristol. On the third day of his residence there, he took his own life by jumping off the Clifton Suspension Bridge. This would never have occurred under the Regimental Hospital System, as the Medical Officer was so much in touch with his men as to interest himself in their welfare. Today the soldiers medically are nobody's business, except when a kind-hearted nurse interests herself in them. When the sub-accountant Army Hospital Corps took his annual leave his duties fell to my lot. To my intense disgust I found that his clerk was a non-commissioned officer, whom I had had on the Curragh some years before. I found the man had not improved either in ability or moral character. I had repeatedly to rouse him up to a more intelligent appreciation of his duties, but all to no purpose. On the sub-accountant's return I suggested to him to rid himself with all speed of his clerk. I was told that I expected too much of the non-commissioned officers. I told him that he would soon regret his refusal to entertain my suggestion. He had not long to wait. His Clothing Ledger should have been dispatched to Pinlloe not later than the first of June, and was entered in the Postage Account as having been sent off.

I was instructed to coach the new comer in the duties of his office, especially in matters affecting military duties connected with the Corps. One morning on making my usual daily visit to the wards I found a patient in one of the isolation wards about to be discharged from the Service. He presented every appearance of entering on the early stage of acute mania, which, after former experiences at other stations justified my calling the attention of the Senior Medical Officer to the case. In a tone of offended dignity he replied "I am prepared to take your advice readily on administrative matters but in professional matters, please offer no opinion." The result was that the patient was sent to his sister-in-law in Bristol, he should be sent to his Parish in Northern Ireland. I was again reminded that I was not to offer an opinion on professional matters. I rejoined that this was administrative rather than professional, adding that if this man was sent to his sister-in-law, he would probably murder her six children or take his own life. To this he angrily replied "I shall not write another case which your suggestion would necessitate, then apply to the War Office for permission to send him to Ireland."

Two days later, he was sent under escort to Bristol. On the third day of his residence there, he took his own life by jumping off the Clifton Suspension Bridge. This would never have occurred under the Regimental Hospital System, as the Medical Officer was so much in touch with his men as to interest himself in their welfare. Today the soldiers medically are nobody's business, except when a kind-hearted nurse interests herself in them. When the sub-accountant Army Hospital Corps took his annual leave his duties fell to my lot. To my intense disgust I found that his clerk was a non-commissioned officer, whom I had had on the Curragh some years before. I found the man had not improved either in ability or moral character. I had repeatedly to rouse him up to a more intelligent appreciation of his duties, but all to no purpose. On the sub-accountant's return I suggested to him to rid himself with all speed of his clerk. I was told that I expected too much of the non-commissioned officers. I told him that he would soon regret his refusal to entertain my suggestion. He had not long to wait. His Clothing Ledger should have been dispatched to Pinlloe not later than the first of June, and was entered in the Postage Account as having been sent off.

While proceeding on foreign service some years ago, he unfortunately drowned near Dover in a Corvée ship. The account, however, and the

N
S
RE
660
9
5

As it had not reached its destination before the first of November, the Department called repeatedly for the Ledger but every application was suppressed by the Principal Medical Officer's Clerk, as no other had access to them. Weary by non-compliance the Director of Clothing wired to the P.M.O. for the Ledger and the reason why it was being withheld so long. The fat was in the fire. The receipt of previous applications was denied. While the controversy was raging in the office, the man's wife hastened to the post office to dispatch the ledger. It was kept back for five months hoping that he might have left the station before his misdeemeanours were found out. The result was that the good-natured duffer who trusted him had to pay out over thirty pounds sterling for his misplaced confidence. The subordinate was allowed to escape with a simple reprimand. Each year on the embodiment of the Militia I had to requisition the Commissariat Staff for extra bedding and clothing in consequence of the inadequate provision made for the Equipment of Station Hospitals. A grandiose scale of Equipment was laid down in the Army Medical Regulations, but no hospital in the Kingdom had a quarter of that amount of that scale. This is a glaring absurdity in leaving the control of Hospital Stores and Equipment to be vested in the Army Service Corps, the most effete service in the Army from 1871 to the time I left ~~the~~ ^{the} the Service in 1895 made up as it then was from the Civil Service candidates and sometimes from Combatant services. Here and there a batch of particularly smart officers would crop up now and again out of the Civil Service batches, but the general run were usually more feeble. One practical officer of the Purveyor's Department was worth half a dozen of these semi-aristocrats. All stores are in the first instance drawn from the Ordnance Department and why the Army Service Corps should be a buffer between that Department and other corps can only be to provide situations for the surplus issue of the middle class community. I requested the Officer in charge of Barracks to equip the hospital to the standard scale. He blandly informed me that there were not in the whole Western Command as much as would complete the Devonport Hospital to that scale. Such scales exist but to gull the Public, and Whig and Tory Governments alike must plead guilty to the sacrifice of efficiency at the shrine of economy. Even blatant Socialism will raise its lionine mane erect, when economy is hinted at in connection with our spending departments where the trade-unionist flag floats alongside of the Union Jack. Estimates may be reduced over the Army and Navy but they must be personnel of the services, it were heresy to reduce the output of Government Manufacturing Departments while socialists clamour for work. Before leaving Devonport I had an unusual demand made on my services. I had an application from an officer serving in ALDERMOT to represent him in the Stannaries Court in Truro. Before proceeding on foreign service some years ago, he unfortunately invested some money in a Cornish tin mine. The concern collapsed, and the

...and the unfortunate shareholders were called on to contribute £ 10 per share towards its reconstruction, acceptance to be sent to the Registrar within ten days. My friend being in Ceylon at the time could not possibly comply with this absurd condition, and naturally supposed that his case would be dealt with on the equity of his standing. On his return home he was penalised £ 50 for non-compliance. He repudiated the claim and was directed to give his reasons for his refusal before the Judge of the Stannaries Court. He appealed to me to represent him in the Court. I applied for the letter bearing on the claim sent to him in Ceylon or the envelope that bore it. He had thrown them away and with them I clearly saw his £ 50 go. That without these his claim was hopeless. He was however anxious that I should appear, hoping that the impossibility of replying from Ceylon in ten days might influence the Judge in his favour. I accordingly appeared in Court and was kindly received by Judge Fisher. My friend's case was the first called. Feeling that I had no case legally I pleaded for equity, and pointed out that it was impossible for residents outside Europe to comply with the circular. The Judge called for the production of the letter. I suggested that he should appeal to the Registrar's letter book. I was told that I was not to ask the prosecution to supply me with evidence, that I must produce the evidence or lose my case. This I could not do and had to submit to an adverse verdict. A solicitor representing a Royal Engineer Officer stationed in MADRAS produced his circular intact and carried his case. The Western Division Army Hospital Corps was at last fortunate in securing a permanent Commanding Officer. In Brigade Surgeon Atkins we found one who had the interests of the men at heart and encouraged the promotion of his subordinates when qualified for advancement. To contrast the pleasure I had working under him and Surgeon Major A.H. Stokes, with the misery I endured, while striving to maintain my position against the Commandant who bossed the show at Netley, and Surgeon Major Yeale and Tobin who had nominal command of the Companies, A.H. Corps there, was an experience in which the English language fails to furnish me with adequate words to bring out the contrast. After five years, five happy years, at Devonport. I was transferred for duty to the Station Hospital, Colchester. At Colchester, I found a good class of non-commissioned officers more experienced in nursing than I had met in the Corps for some years, while the orderlies were generally men of five years service and upwards, who took a real interest in their work. This was due to the fact that as the Hospital was a collection of semi-dilapidated huts no provision had been made for nursing sisters, so that the whole responsibility for nursing the sick devolved on the Wardmaster and his orderlies, and after close on three years' experience there, I can say that no mother could exceed in tenderness the intelligent orderly of five or more years service. While such can be said in favour of female nursing in

collapsed and the unfortunate shareholders were called on to contribute £ 10 per share towards its reconstruction, acceptance to be sent to the Registrar within ten days. My friend being in Ceylon at the time could not possibly comply with this absurd condition, and naturally supposed that his case would be dealt with on the equity of his standing. On his return home he was penalised £ 50 for non-compliance. He repudiated the claim and was directed to give his reasons for his refusal before the Judge of the Stannaries Court.

He appealed to me to represent him in the Court. I applied for the letter bearing on the claim sent to him in Ceylon or the envelope that bore it. He had thrown them away and with them I clearly saw his £ 50 go. That without these his claim was hopeless. He was however anxious that I should appear, hoping that the impossibility of replying from Ceylon in ten days might influence the Judge in his favour. I accordingly appeared in Court and was kindly received by Judge Fisher. My friend's case was the first called. Feeling that I had no case legally I pleaded for equity, and pointed out that it was impossible for residents outside Europe to comply with the circular. The Judge called for the production of the letter. I suggested that he should appeal to the Registrar's letter book. I was told that I was not to ask the prosecution to supply me with evidence, that I must produce the evidence or lose my case. This I could not do and had to submit to an adverse verdict. A solicitor representing a Royal Engineer Officer stationed in MADRAS produced his circular intact and carried his case.

The Western Division Army Hospital Corps was at last fortunate in securing a permanent Commanding Officer. In Brigade Surgeon Atkins we found one who had the interests of the men at heart and encouraged the promotion of his subordinates when qualified for advancement. To contrast the pleasure I had working under him and Surgeon Major A.H. Stokes, with the misery I endured, while striving to maintain my position against the Commandant who bossed the show at Netley, and Surgeon Major Yeale and Tobin who had nominal command of the Companies, A.H. Corps there, was an experience in which the English language fails to furnish me with adequate words to bring out the contrast.

After five years, five happy years, at Devonport. I was transferred for duty to the Station Hospital, Colchester. At Colchester, I found a good class of non-commissioned officers more experienced in nursing than I had met in the Corps for some years, while the orderlies were generally men of five years service and upwards, who took a real interest in their work. This was due to the fact that as the Hospital was a collection of semi-dilapidated huts no provision had been made for nursing sisters, so that the whole responsibility for nursing the sick devolved on the Wardmaster and his orderlies, and after close on three years' experience there, I can say that no mother could exceed in tenderness the intelligent orderly of five or more years service. While such can be said in favour of female nursing in

Drawing from Surgey Day

in General Hospitals, my experience of thirty two years Hospital work, where it was wholly entrusted to the Wardmaster, and in Hospitals where a staff of nursing sisters super-intended the work, the most painstaking and efficient nursing was in Hospitals where the Wardmaster felt his responsibility and where the orderlies were the patients' own regimental companions. Medicines were issued with more regularity where the Nursing Sisters were, but this would scarcely justify the enormous expenditure involved in their employment, together with the influence their presence had on the orderlies, in creating an indifference to their duties seldom seen in a Hospital wholly worked by Corps orderlies.

While serving in Colchester I was grievously shocked to find that lucrative positions in the Corps were apparently given to favourites at out-stations from 18 Victoria Street, notwithstanding the removal of the "Ranker" Staff Officer. One morning a lance-sergeant employed as Assistant Wardmaster came to me for an advance of ten shillings for the purpose of going to see a friend of his at the War Office. I declined to make an advance except for very special reasons and that I must see that reason in writing. He produced a pencil note, bearing to me well known initials, informing him that a certain cookhouse in Aldershot would soon be vacant, and he could have it if he first came to the office to test his teeth. I offered him the advance after the Sergeant Major had read the note. He was the most useless non-commissioned officer at the Station, and I was anxious to get rid of him.

On his return from London, he informed me that the conditions were too exacting and he and his friend could not come to terms. I instructed him to write to his friend and tell him that I had seen the note, and if the appointment was not given him that I should bring the matter before the Director General.

I reported to the Deputy Surgeon General C. H. Giraud, that the note had come into my possession, and pointed out that subordinates in authority were not immaculate tho' overshadowed by the glory of a medical Staff Officer.

He suggested that I should take no action in the matter, as it was never intended to have come into my possession.

Had the office been in the hands of a "ranker" the decision would probably have been otherwise.

On hearing that the note had come into my hands the appointment was given to the applicant, and I got rid of a useless non-commissioned officer but a good cook.

Finding that the dispenser of medicines was constantly on duty, and as I would never approve of a haphazard arrangement that would allow the dispensers duties to be performed by the wardmaster on duty, while the responsibility rested on the hapless dispenser. I submitted an application to the Senior Medical Officer for a second dispenser. He informed me that he had previously applied and was refused. A few days after, I went to the Director-General's office stated my grievance, and was requested to apply for a second dispenser, who would take his turn with other dispensers

in General Hospitals, my experience of thirty two years Hospital work, where it was wholly entrusted to the Wardmaster, and in Hospitals where a staff of nursing sisters super-intended the work, the most painstaking and efficient nursing was in Hospitals where the Wardmaster felt his responsibility and where the orderlies were the patients' own regimental companions. Medicines were issued with more regularity where the Nursing Sisters were, but this would scarcely justify the enormous expenditure involved in their employment, together with the influence their presence had on the orderlies, in creating an indifference to their duties seldom seen in a Hospital wholly worked by Corps orderlies.

While serving in Colchester I was grievously shocked to find that lucrative positions in the Corps were apparently given to favourites at out-stations from 18 Victoria Street, notwithstanding the removal of the "Ranker" Staff Officer. One morning a lance-sergeant employed as Assistant Wardmaster came to me for an advance of ten shillings for the purpose of going to see a friend of his at the War Office. I declined to make an advance except for very special reasons and that I must see that reason in writing. He produced a pencil note, bearing to me well known initials, informing him that a certain cookhouse in Aldershot would soon be vacant, and he could have it if he first came to the office to test his teeth. I offered him the advance after the Sergeant Major had read the note. He was the most useless non-commissioned officer at the Station, and I was anxious to get rid of him.

On his return from London, he informed me that the conditions were too exacting and he and his friend could not come to terms. I instructed him to write to his friend and tell him that I had seen the note, and if the appointment was not given him that I should bring the matter before the Director General.

I reported to the Deputy Surgeon General C. H. Giraud, that the note had come into my possession, and pointed out that subordinates in authority were not immaculate tho' overshadowed by the glory of a medical Staff Officer.

He suggested that I should take no action in the matter, as it was never intended to have come into my possession.

Had the office been in the hands of a "ranker" the decision would probably have been otherwise.

On hearing that the note had come into my hands the appointment was given to the applicant, and I got rid of a useless non-commissioned officer but a good cook.

Finding that the dispenser of medicines was constantly on duty, and as I would never approve of a haphazard arrangement that would allow the dispensers duties to be performed by the wardmaster on duty, while the responsibility rested on the hapless dispenser. I submitted an application to the Senior Medical Officer for a second dispenser. He informed me that he had previously applied and was refused. A few days after, I went to the Director-General's office stated my grievance, and was requested to apply for a second dispenser, who would take his turn with other dispensers

in General Hospital, we endeavored to keep up their practice as directed in previous Departmental Minutes. The application was forwarded to the Principal Medical Officer, who refused to forward it, and relied at my presumption for daring to use my friendship with the Director General as the medium for increasing the staff at the Hospital. I took the rebuke in silence, and insisted on the urgency of a second dispenser to save the other from collapse. Next morning he sent for me and expressed his regret at his hastiness on the previous day, forwarded the application and acknowledged the benefits of the arrangements. Not long after this incident I again came under his displeasure. His chief clerk applied to me for permission to have him three months turn in the Surgery to keep up his efficiency as a dispenser. I referred him to the Principal Medical Officer under whom he was directly employed, and that when he had his Chief's sanction I would make the necessary arrangements for his employment in the Dispensary. On the following morning he preferred his claim, but incautiously added that I had approved of the arrangement. This was too much for the Chief, who thundered his anathemas at the head of the offending subordinate, railing at the insubordination of the Detachment from the Sergeant-Major to the bugler in seeking the advice of the quartermaster rather than their commanding officer whenever they had a grievance or a supposed grievance to rectify. The clerk sulkily replied "He understands us and our affairs better than the medical officers we trust him and appeal to him for guidance". This was regarded as gross impertinence. I happened to come into his office to have some papers signed when this colloquy was going on. Immediately the clerk was ordered out, and he stormed at me, at hurricane velocity, for my presumption in acting as guide, and counsellor to the Detachment, encouraging them to ignore their Commanding Officer. I repudiated the charge with some vehemence claiming the right to give advice when sought. He then informed me that when making his half-yearly inspections at outstations several staff sergeants informed him that they always applied to the quartermaster for information regarding matters affecting their interests in the Service. Having exhausted his choicest expletives he awaited my reply. I informed him that when his clerk came to me, I directed him to make his application in the proper quarter and when he had done so I would arrange to meet his views. As to his complaint that I stood between the men and their Commanding officer. I repudiated the impeachment and bluntly informed him that the post of arbitrator was not of my seeking and that whatever orders he might issue the men would come to me with all their grievances. I told him that I was consulted by officers and men of my own and of other branches of the Service. My papers were signed and I took my departure. Having had occasion to call at the Adjutant General's office on my way home I met my Chief at the General's Office and saluted him and passed on

in General Hospital, we endeavored to keep up their practice as directed in previous Departmental Minutes. The application was forwarded to the Principal Medical Officer, who refused to forward it, and relied at my presumption for daring to use my friendship with the Director General as the medium for increasing the staff at the Hospital. I took the rebuke in silence, and insisted on the urgency of a second dispenser to save the other from collapse. Next morning he sent for me and expressed his regret at his hastiness on the previous day, forwarded the application and acknowledged the benefits of the arrangements. Not long after this incident I again came under his displeasure. His chief clerk applied to me for permission to have him three months turn in the Surgery to keep up his efficiency as a dispenser. I referred him to the Principal Medical Officer under whom he was directly employed, and that when he had his Chief's sanction I would make the necessary arrangements for his employment in the Dispensary. On the following morning he preferred his claim, but incautiously added that I had approved of the arrangement. This was too much for the Chief, who thundered his anathemas at the head of the offending subordinate, railing at the insubordination of the Detachment from the Sergeant-Major to the bugler in seeking the advice of the quartermaster rather than their commanding officer whenever they had a grievance or a supposed grievance to rectify. The clerk sulkily replied "He understands us and our affairs better than the medical officers we trust him and appeal to him for guidance". This was regarded as gross impertinence. I happened to come into his office to have some papers signed when this colloquy was going on. Immediately the clerk was ordered out, and he stormed at me, at hurricane velocity, for my presumption in acting as guide, and counsellor to the Detachment, encouraging them to ignore their Commanding Officer. I repudiated the charge with some vehemence claiming the right to give advice when sought. He then informed me that when making his half-yearly inspections at outstations several staff sergeants informed him that they always applied to the quartermaster for information regarding matters affecting their interests in the Service. Having exhausted his choicest expletives he awaited my reply. I informed him that when his clerk came to me, I directed him to make his application in the proper quarter and when he had done so I would arrange to meet his views. As to his complaint that I stood between the men and their Commanding officer. I repudiated the impeachment and bluntly informed him that the post of arbitrator was not of my seeking and that whatever orders he might issue the men would come to me with all their grievances. I told him that I was consulted by officers and men of my own and of other branches of the Service. My papers were signed and I took my departure. Having had occasion to call at the Adjutant General's office on my way home I met my Chief at the General's Office and saluted him and passed on

N
SS
RE
1860
PS
5
1

Under ordinary circumstances I would have stood and chatted for some time, but on this occasion I was not in a mood for conversation. I felt I had a grievance. He called me back and remarked "I suppose you are angry with me for the way I spoke to you this morning." I replied that I had reason to be. He apologised on the spot. This confirmed my previously formed estimate of him, that, as a gentleman he had no superior in the Army Medical Department. My transfer to Colchester had brought me into a red hot combatant community. It was regarded as rank heresy to call a medical officer a "doctor". They were Generals, Colonels, Majors & so. That it was an infringement of medical etiquette to call some of them "doctors" I readily admitted, they were mostly surgeons, and one or more having but one qualification that of L.S.A.. In conversation with the Director General Sir W.A. Mackinnon I was called to task for calling one of them by his relative rank, which was that of "Major". Turning sharply he remarked "I am surprised to hear you calling them 'Majors'." "I would as soon call myself a Bishop as a General". He felt keenly the demand for combatant rank. In this we could not agree. My contention being that if there is any virtue social or otherwise in combatant rank, no one has a more righteous claim to it than the Army Medical Officer. On active service he is more exposed to danger and fatigue than any other officer and liable to be struck down by overwork and infectious diseases, while others are enjoying their rest. By night and day he is at everyone's beck and call and at isolated stations is never off duty. When combatant rank was conceded to the Army Service Corps and to the Army Pay Department, it was a gross insult to have withheld it from a body of educated professional men more in touch with the soldier than any other auxiliary Departments. I strongly resented their assumption of store, pay and drill duties. These could be more efficiently discharged by the intelligent quartermaster than by the medical officer. This transfer of the Pay and Store duties from the quartermasters branded them as unworthy of trust and succeeded in removing the nominal responsibility of the pay duties from the Quartermaster to the medical officer, who took over the duties of a subaccountant felt the responsibility of his new duties of so little importance as to sign a fiveshilling book of blank cheques for the quartermaster to fill them in as he found necessary. I was shown this book exultantly as an indication of the trust imposed in him. It is presumed that the fidelity with which he executed this trust was the sole reason for the bestowment on this officer of the "Good Service Pension".

Under ordinary circumstances I would have stood and chatted for some time, but on this occasion I was not in a mood for conversation. I felt I had a grievance. He called me back and remarked "I suppose you are angry with me for the way I spoke to you this morning." I replied that I had reason to be. He apologised on the spot.

This confirmed my previously formed estimate of him, that, as a gentleman he had no superior in the Army Medical Department. My transfer to Colchester had brought me into a red hot combatant community. It was regarded as rank heresy to call a medical officer a "doctor". They were Generals, Colonels, Majors & so. That it was an infringement of medical etiquette to call some of them "doctors" I readily admitted, they were mostly surgeons, and one or more having but one qualification that of L.S.A..

In conversation with the Director General Sir W.A. Mackinnon I was called to task for calling one of them by his relative rank, which was that of "Major". Turning sharply he remarked "I am surprised to hear you calling them 'Majors'." "I would as soon call myself a Bishop as a General". He felt keenly the demand for combatant rank. In this we could not agree. My contention being that if there is any virtue social or otherwise in combatant rank, no one has a more righteous claim to it than the Army Medical Officer.

On active service he is more exposed to danger and fatigue than any other officer and liable to be struck down by overwork and infectious diseases, while others are enjoying their rest.

By night and day he is at everyone's beck and call and at isolated stations is never off duty. When combatant rank was conceded to the Army Service Corps and to the Army Pay Department, it was a gross insult to have withheld it from a body of educated professional men more in touch with the soldier than any other auxiliary Departments. I strongly resented their assumption of store, pay and drill duties. These could be more efficiently discharged by the intelligent quartermaster than by the medical officer.

This transfer of the Pay and Store duties from the quartermasters branded them as unworthy of trust and succeeded in removing the nominal responsibility of the pay duties from the Quartermaster to the medical officer, who took over the duties of a subaccountant felt the responsibility of his new duties of so little importance as to sign a fiveshilling book of blank cheques for the quartermaster to fill them in as he found necessary. I was shown this book exultantly as an indication of the trust imposed in him. It is presumed that the fidelity with which he executed this trust was the sole reason for the bestowment on this officer of the "Good Service Pension".

On active service he is more exposed to danger and fatigue than any other officer and liable to be struck down by overwork and infectious diseases, while others are enjoying their rest.

N
7
SS
FIRE
1860
8
79
5
9

I was not aware that he had any other claim. I was less enamoured of the females of the Department - as a whole - than their lords - they revelled in reflected glory, and denied to a "ranker" a right to any social status.

They were ready to patronise in return for large measure of obsequiousness, but in this commodity I was singularly deficient.

It has always been an exotic in the Highlands and peculiarly obnoxious to the race.

There was a feeling of resentment in this exotic when they realised that the Quartermaster's wife was in demand locally as a Lecturer on Social and Political Economy . They expected that a quartermaster's wife could be nothing more than a common wash-house hawk, and were not prepared to find her her equal in birth and education and not infrequently their superior in intelligence. I was made conscious of this at the first annual meeting of the Corps after our arrival, when the Principal Medical Officer's wife volunteered, on our arrival, to introduce my wife to the sergeant-major's wife, but to none other of the ladies of the Garrison (about fifteen in number, who formed her entourage) .

She was informed that there was no need, as the sergeant-major's wife had already introduced herself previously.

The small talk of this representative gathering of Garrison Intelligence could rise no higher than cards, wine, horse-racing and flirtations. One of them being questioned as to her luck at cards at the house of a retired general replied " I cannot go there such, as it costs me seventeen shillings a night. "

On enquiry as to who this notorious card player was, the Principal Medical Officer's wife made the testy rejoinder " She is my intimate friend. " This intimate friend, an Officer's wife, eloped a few days after with a married officer serving on the Garrison Staff.

(W.K.M. 1st. March 1973 . It is not irrelevant to enter here a few lines from the obituary notice about my Mother in this METHODIST RECORDER August 21 1930 " From her earliest days she was a keen and eager Church worker. ... a great worker for temperance amongst women ..leaves a record of stalwart service and a fine inheritance of character and memory to her children." A.J.G.S. (Rev. Alfred J.G.Seaton)

My Mother had a fine sense of humour. She used to relate what an awkward situation she was in as a CHAIRWOMAN at a large Women's Meeting at the Central ^{Hall} Edinburgh and all was going well until a young man came in to sing a solo and began to sing " Where are the boys of the Old Brigade. ")

I had occasion to reprimand my clerk for neglect of duty. Next morning his chair was vacant. On enquiring at the Senior Medical Officer's office as to his whereabouts, I was informed that he was admitted to hospital. I was told that he would be discharged in a few days. I explained to the Senior Medical Officer the circumstances that induced his absence and requested that he should be kept in three weeks by which

he would repent of his rashness. On his return he expressed surprise that he had no arrears of work to pull up, and as he felt that he could be done without, he took care not to repeat the experiment.

Such is the general responsibility of the men who have no intention of making a long stay in the Service.

The edict that deposed the Quartermaster from his position as Sub-Accountant reached Colchester and I was ordered to hand over my duties to a medical officer. Such was the aptitude of the officer selected for this duty that his first enquiry was why I drew two lines across my cheques sent to Out-Stations and what was my reason for adding & Co. I demurred to accept the position of tutor to such a novice, or to accept without a protest the undeserved humiliation.

I immediately went to the War Office to arrange for my transfer to the Guards Hospital in succession to the Quartermaster, who was leaving under the senile decay clause of the Royal Warrant. The Staff Officer, Army Hospital Corps refused to submit my application, but finding that I had access to Sir William Mackinnon any day I chose to present myself, he found that his arrangement for the relief of the Quartermaster at Rochester Row must be set aside if I insisted. Sir William instructed him to take steps to relieve me at Colchester, and notify my appointment to the Brigade Surgeon in charge of the Guards Hospital.

I left Colchester with feelings of regret, more so because of the part my wife and I took in the social and political life of the town, but also knowing that I would be compelled soon to leave the Service and at an age ten years earlier than the Civil Service employees of the War Office, and I would have to find employment elsewhere to enable me to live.

A legislation that turns out hundreds of young officers to pension every year could only have been conceived in the interests of the unemployed and feckless progeny of the governing classes.

Secretary Childers, after he went to the War Office, decreed that, as senile decay attacked military officers by graduated stages according to their rank in the service, they should be retired on attaining those ages:-

Combatant officers	AGE
Lieutenant or captain	42
Major	48
Lieutenant Colonel	55
Major General	62
Lieutenant General	67
General	70

Field Marshal - When the heart has ceased to beat and artificial respiration pronounced a dead failure.

A quartermaster, when he is not a persona grata can be turned out at any time, but even if he is on the high road to angelic perfection he must go at 55. On what basis this inhuman enactment has been fixed is difficult to understand, but in the case of Riding Masters and Quarters alone it costs the country half a millions of money every fourteen years by their retirement at 55 instead 65.

Early in March 1894 I joined for duty at Rochester Row. In the process of taking over the Stores, the Officer whom I was relieving kindly cautioned me against introducing the usual routine of Hospital discipline into the Guards Hospital, adding as a reason for his caution that I would be opposed by all the medical officers. I reminded him that he knew me sufficiently well to know that I carried out the Departmental Regulations issued for my guidance and took good care that others did the same. To this he replied that it was that knowledge that prompted the admonition. I began taking over the stores in a cautious manner. I was afraid that slackness in supervision manifested itself in more than in the medical officers. I took care to see every article on the Inventory. My friend was sure everything was correct. The storekeeper was such a reliable man that I could take his word. I had never yet taken any man's word, but one (Sergeant Jenkinson formerly of the 78th. Highlanders a paragon storekeeper) while the sample I had had of Cardwell's men would not warrant such confidence. I went on as was my wont to see every article. I had not gone far when I found so many articles deficient that I declined to go on with the transfer until every article was in its proper place. I deferred any further stocktaking until the following morning. On reaching the hospital the next morning I was informed by the Sergeant Major that he had placed the lance-sergeant, who acted as assistant wardmaster in arrest, and also the corporal in charge of the Linen and Pack Store. Both belonged to the Army Hospital Corps. On investigating the matter, I found that the assistant wardmaster had appropriated money received from the patients admitted to Hospital, while the other had pawned watches belonging to patients, and had disposed of sheets, shirts, towels etc. belonging to the Public. On the previous day, after I had left the hospital, they had had a consultation and decided to make a clean breast of how matters stood, seeing I took nothing for granted. Both non-commissioned officers were tried by courtmartial and sentenced one to six months and the other to four months imprisonment with hard labour. I felt keenly the little sympathy I had from the Brigade Surgeon in this my first exercise of the disciplinary wand. It was regarded as a reflection on the laxity reigning in the Establishment. I found it hard to carry out my duties. Both officers and men resented being moved out of the old rut. Each of the three Guards Hospital were independent of the other in matters of professional work, only a nominal appearance of control being exercised by the Brigade Surgeon. He was too gentle to attempt any measure of discipline that would make itself felt, suavity to a fault being his chief characteristic. No. 2 was the most cynical man I have met with in the service, his nationality contributing materially to the leading traits in his character. An apostate from the faith of his fathers, he was a vigorous upholder of his adopted country and tenets. No. 3 was a veritable porcupine whose quills shot out at any advance made towards him. To either clear of those characteristics required more skill and tact than I possessed. I soon found that the Guards must be pampered.

Early in March 1894 I joined for duty at Rochester Row. In the process of taking over the Stores, the Officer whom I was relieving kindly cautioned me against introducing the usual routine of Hospital discipline into the Guards Hospital, adding as a reason for his caution that I would be opposed by all the medical officers. I reminded him that he knew me sufficiently well to know that I carried out the Departmental Regulations issued for my guidance and took good care that others did the same. To this he replied that it was that knowledge that prompted the admonition. I began taking over the stores in a cautious manner. I was afraid that slackness in supervision manifested itself in more than in the medical officers. I took care to see every article on the Inventory. My friend was sure everything was correct. The storekeeper was such a reliable man that I could take his word. I had never yet taken any man's word, but one (Sergeant Jenkinson formerly of the 78th. Highlanders a paragon storekeeper) while the sample I had had of Cardwell's men would not warrant such confidence. I went on as was my wont to see every article. I had not gone far when I found so many articles deficient that I declined to go on with the transfer until every article was in its proper place. I deferred any further stocktaking until the following morning. On reaching the hospital the next morning I was informed by the Sergeant Major that he had placed the lance-sergeant, who acted as assistant wardmaster in arrest, and also the corporal in charge of the Linen and Pack Store. Both belonged to the Army Hospital Corps. On investigating the matter, I found that the assistant wardmaster had appropriated money received from the patients admitted to Hospital, while the other had pawned watches belonging to patients, and had disposed of sheets, shirts, towels etc. belonging to the Public. On the previous day, after I had left the hospital, they had had a consultation and decided to make a clean breast of how matters stood, seeing I took nothing for granted. Both non-commissioned officers were tried by courtmartial and sentenced one to six months and the other to four months imprisonment with hard labour. I felt keenly the little sympathy I had from the Brigade Surgeon in this my first exercise of the disciplinary wand. It was regarded as a reflection on the laxity reigning in the Establishment. I found it hard to carry out my duties. Both officers and men resented being moved out of the old rut. Each of the three Guards Hospital were independent of the other in matters of professional work, only a nominal appearance of control being exercised by the Brigade Surgeon. He was too gentle to attempt any measure of discipline that would make itself felt, suavity to a fault being his chief characteristic. No. 2 was the most cynical man I have met with in the service, his nationality contributing materially to the leading traits in his character. An apostate from the faith of his fathers, he was a vigorous upholder of his adopted country and tenets. No. 3 was a veritable porcupine whose quills shot out at any advance made towards him. To either clear of those characteristics required more skill and tact than I possessed. I soon found that the Guards must be pampered.

IN
9
SS
IRE
1860
93
79
15
9

119
Hospital discipline must be overlooked if I was to live in amity with my superiors. Neatness of ward arrangement was out of the question. Each bedside table was a picture gallery on a small scale and adorned with music hall celebrities, Hyde Park muremids; demimondes of questionable notoriety; with an occasional West End Kitchen Superintendent of extraordinary growth thrown to adjust the balance. I was adjured by my Chief not to bring the ordinary discipline of common military hospitals into this Elysium of luxury and contentment. I noticed where the War Office red tape limited the powers of the medical officer in food or medicines, the Brigade Surgeon always supplied from his own bounty whatever was required in the treatment of a case. In no Hospital in the Kingdom was so much professional interest taken in the soldier as in the Guards Hospital in Westminster. My old leaning towards the superiority of the Regimental Hospital system over the happy-go-lucky methods vogue in Station Hospitals received ample confirmation after a year in Rochester Row. I had not been long in the Guards Hospital when I noticed that pilfering was going on at a rapid rate in the Cook-houses, I found the scouts too much on the alert to allow me to catch the transgressors in one form or another. I accordingly suggested to the Brigade Surgeon to accompany me to the two outside Hospitals, (the Coldstreams and the Scots Guards), and weigh the diets before they left the kitchen. I informed him that from practical experience I was sure that a varied diet should weigh ten and a half ounces, allowing thirty three percent for loss in cooking, while a half diet should weight not less than six and a half ounces. After weighing the diets in both hospitals we found the average weight of the varied to be under eight ounces and the half diets under four ounces. The Brigade Surgeon then suggested that we should visit the "Grenadiers" Hospital in Rochester Row and ascertain how matters stood there. This would not suit my purpose as had we gone there we might have it found as the others and my testimony discounted. I preferred postponing our visit there until the next day. The result of the inspection flew like fire. Next day we visited Rochester Row cook house and found the diets considerably over my estimates. This was convincing proof of what was going on, but to avoid scandal no official notice was taken of it. Cooks in large Military Hospitals invariably have rich uncles in America who supply them with funds when one or two new housees come into their possession, but too often being made out of kitchen dripping with away by degrees proving that the way of transgressors is hard. I have found some times that other Departments of the Army could boast of rich friends in our Colonial Possessions, whose liberality increased in proportion to the distance they went from home. Prior to the unification scheme the Guards each had their own regimental hospital under regimental management. The War Office apparently had no control over the Buildings, nor over the interior economy. The Hospital

119
Hospital discipline must be overlooked if I was to live in amity with my superiors. Neatness of ward arrangement was out of the question. Each bedside table was a picture gallery on a small scale and adorned with music hall celebrities, Hyde Park muremids; demimondes of questionable notoriety; with an occasional West End Kitchen Superintendent of extraordinary growth thrown to adjust the balance. I was adjured by my Chief not to bring the ordinary discipline of common military hospitals into this Elysium of luxury and contentment. I noticed where the War Office red tape limited the powers of the medical officer in food or medicines, the Brigade Surgeon always supplied from his own bounty whatever was required in the treatment of a case. In no Hospital in the Kingdom was so much professional interest taken in the soldier as in the Guards Hospital in Westminster. My old leaning towards the superiority of the Regimental Hospital system over the happy-go-lucky methods vogue in Station Hospitals received ample confirmation after a year in Rochester Row. I had not been long in the Guards Hospital when I noticed that pilfering was going on at a rapid rate in the Cook-houses, I found the scouts too much on the alert to allow me to catch the transgressors in one form or another. I accordingly suggested to the Brigade Surgeon to accompany me to the two outside Hospitals, (the Coldstreams and the Scots Guards), and weigh the diets before they left the kitchen. I informed him that from practical experience I was sure that a varied diet should weigh ten and a half ounces, allowing thirty three percent for loss in cooking, while a half diet should weight not less than six and a half ounces. After weighing the diets in both hospitals we found the average weight of the varied to be under eight ounces and the half diets under four ounces. The Brigade Surgeon then suggested that we should visit the "Grenadiers" Hospital in Rochester Row and ascertain how matters stood there. This would not suit my purpose as had we gone there we might have it found as the others and my testimony discounted. I preferred postponing our visit there until the next day. The result of the inspection flew like fire. Next day we visited Rochester Row cook house and found the diets considerably over my estimates. This was convincing proof of what was going on, but to avoid scandal no official notice was taken of it. Cooks in large Military Hospitals invariably have rich uncles in America who supply them with funds when one or two new housees come into their possession, but too often being made out of kitchen dripping with away by degrees proving that the way of transgressors is hard. I have found some times that other Departments of the Army could boast of rich friends in our Colonial Possessions, whose liberality increased in proportion to the distance they went from home. Prior to the unification scheme the Guards each had their own regimental hospital under regimental management. The War Office apparently had no control over the Buildings, nor over the interior economy. The Hospital

ON
6
9
SS
FIRE
1860
RPS
53
T
79
15
4
9

Steward was responsible for its upkeep under the direction of the Senior Medical Officer of the Brigade. This accounted for the insanitary and deplorable condition of the buildings when taken over by the Army Medical Department. It was vain to attempt to bring these hospitals into line with the ordinary station hospitals. The Royal Engineers complained of the numerous requisitions sent to them for incidental repairs to the Hospitals. I suggested to the Division Officer - Captain Gordon, - that he should accompany me into the wards. Entering a ward on the first landing in Rochester Row Hospital I struck my knife into a window frame and asked him if he thought I had been premature in asking for its renewal. To this he laughingly remarked it should have been renewed ten years ago. Within six months I had sent in one hundred and sixty two requisitions of these thirty had been carried out in that period. They were accordingly re-inserted time after time giving the contractor power to charge every item on his requisition whether executed or not. This was due to the fact that the certificate given by the Commanding officers on completion of the work was for some reason abolished or was never on the form used by the Guards. This gave scope for unlimited peculation. I pushed this matter into prominence resulting in the removal of the Foreman of Works to another station.

The frequency of sporadic cases of enteric fever in an upper ward of Rochester Row Block led me to seek the cause and found it as a possible cause in fissures in the cement floor and found the fittings of an old water closet and their old pipes left in position. Both wards were closed and the under-floor old pipes removed and the place cleaned up and there were no more cases of enteric in that ward. I found similar defects in the Hospital Block in Vincent Square and also in the Vauxhall Bridge Road Hospital of the Scots Guards.

I reported these to the Brigade Surgeon, who, having satisfied himself as to the accuracy of my reports brought the matters to the notice of the Principal Medical Officer, Deputy Surgeon-General Churchill, who in company with the Officer commanding the Royal Engineers inspected the various items complained of and were satisfied with the need for rectifying the complaint. The Commanding Royal Engineers seemed pleased to have had the defects brought to light and complimented me on the result of my investigation, but the Principal Medical Officer was in an ill temper because it was the Quartermaster, and not the medical officers, who had brought these defects to notice.

On leaving the Scots Guards Hospital he turned on me and in a rasping voice and asked "How did you find this out?". To this I could only give the only possible answer "By looking for it". This did not please him, and I saw no more of him, as he was soon after appointed to a District in India.

IN
S
9
SS
HIRE
1860
RPS
63
T
79
95
H
9

forward was responsible for the delay in the direction of the Guards, for which no provision was made in his Regulations and for which no remuneration was allowed him was that of Recruiting Officer. I appealed to the Horse Guards for remuneration and official recognition, but was told that my appeal could not be entertained, as I was not a Recruiting Officer for General Services. It was useless to persist in my appeal in the face of no paragraph in the Royal Warrant for recognition of an Army Medical Staff Quartermaster doing recruiting duties or for whatever extra work might be imposed on him. Had I been a Regimental Quartermaster I would have been paid two shillings and sixpence a day regardless of whether or not I attested recruits provided I was a recruiting officer. I had attested over eleven hundred recruits in fourteen months, while some General Service Recruiting officers attested in the same period less than thirty recruits. This is one of the many class-made and administered injustices of the War Office. On the 5th May 1895 I came under the ejecting clause of the Royal Warrant having completed within two months a service of thirty five years, and was awarded the same pension as granted to a Combatant Lieutenant of twenty years service. Quartermasters of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, who had attained the age for retirement were provided with posts in the War Office, so long as they had friends in power, but the Army Medical Staff Quartermasters could expect no mercy from those who should have befriended them, when it was in their power to do so. I had completed thirty two years uninterrupted charge of Hospital stores and discipline and during that period never paid a penny for lost stores, rather a unique experience in the Service. I left the Service with regret, as sound in mind and in body as when I entered it as a country lad of twenty summers, and never regretted having taken the Queen's shilling on the 4th. JUNE 1860.

To the other duties imposed on the Quartermaster doing duty with the Guards, for which no provision was made in his Regulations and for which no remuneration was allowed him was that of Recruiting Officer. I appealed to the Horse Guards for remuneration and official recognition, but was told that my appeal could not be entertained, as I was not a Recruiting Officer for General Services. It was useless to persist in my appeal in the face of no paragraph in the Royal Warrant for recognition of an Army Medical Staff Quartermaster doing recruiting duties or for whatever extra work might be imposed on him. Had I been a Regimental Quartermaster I would have been paid two shillings and sixpence a day regardless of whether or not I attested recruits provided I was a recruiting officer. I had attested over eleven hundred recruits in fourteen months, while some General Service Recruiting officers attested in the same period less than thirty recruits. This is one of the many class-made and administered injustices of the War Office. On the 5th May 1895 I came under the ejecting clause of the Royal Warrant having completed within two months a service of thirty five years, and was awarded the same pension as granted to a Combatant Lieutenant of twenty years service. Quartermasters of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, who had attained the age for retirement were provided with posts in the War Office, so long as they had friends in power, but the Army Medical Staff Quartermasters could expect no mercy from those who should have befriended them, when it was in their power to do so. I had completed thirty two years uninterrupted charge of Hospital stores and discipline and during that period never paid a penny for lost stores, rather a unique experience in the Service. I left the Service with regret, as sound in mind and in body as when I entered it as a country lad of twenty summers, and never regretted having taken the Queen's shilling on the 4th. JUNE 1860.

Copies by

W.K. Morrison

12 March 1973.

DN
S
9
SS
HIRE
1860
RPS
63
79
95
19

...the first attempt was made when they found a briefless barrister in office to carry out their views when the short service enlistment Act was forced through the House of Commons. It has been a success in the manufacture of tramps and loafers, but a positive failure in popularising the Army. It has increased instead of reducing the Army Estimates. The attempt to abolish the married Establishment by the provision of soiled doves in India was one of the means by which the Estimates were to be reduced by Christian legislators. The peace Estimates have risen from seventeen millions in 1860 to twenty millions in 1907 without any increase in efficiency except so far as the training of the Volunteers is concerned. The attempt to form an Army Reserve from the Regular Army has been a most unfortunate experiment, but for the country and for the unfortunate creatures drawn from civil employment for for six or seven years to be thrown into the street without a trade or prospect of employment, and in too many instances unfitted by depraved habits for service in civil life. They have invariably to find shelter in a doss-house and beg the funds to support them. This is an invasion, a miserable invasion on the traditions of the British Army. Of the millions spent since 1870 on deferred pay, eighty per cent of it has passed into the publican's till, when our army administrators expected that their munificence would be making flesh and muscle for the first conflict of arms. The first encounter with the white man - I shall not say white troops, (colonial farmers) gave ample testimony that the Cardwell Reserves were but poor substitutes for the seasoned soldiers, who without the help of Colonials or Volunteers upheld our national honour in the Crimea and in the India Mutiny. Our natural reserves should be the Militia into which all the Reserve men should be entered immediately on leaving the colours for training purposes. The strength of the Militia and Reserves should never be under 300,000. In Ireland we maintain a Garrison of 30,000 exclusive of militia, yet we think 75,000 white men sufficient to garrison India! What a farce! It is not surprising that the agitator, taking advantage of the youth of our short service men, and their inability to cope with the climate, because of their short stay in the country, should endeavour to raise the popular feeling against the retention of our blood bought Indian Empire. They know that in Britain they have the sympathy of sentimental humanitarians who fatten on the credulity of their species. The linking of Battalions has been an unhappy expedient. The forming of double battalions was never popular. In the latter phase of the movement, it has destroyed the old esprit de corps both for officers and men, while it has not justified the expectation of those who saw in it the harmonious dawn of a millennial peace. It has been a source of grievous injustice to officers in the expense incurred in moving from one battalion to another, in addition to the breaking up of cherished associations formed in their first service. The abolition of purchase which was to have opened a corridor from the Barrack Room to the Officers Mess was hailed with delight by those who only saw the glamour of the audacious leap into the dark that proclaimed to the House of Lords "Few are the days, and full of woe: Oh Man of Woman born." To have made this measure a success, the civil element should have been cleared out of the War Office from cellar to ceiling, before purchase was abolished. Since the abolition of purchase the real "rankers" commissioned to combatant commissions in the Army have been few and far between.

EPILOGUE.

Since leaving the Service, I have been repeatedly asked for an expression of opinion concerning the changes in Army Administration since 1860. My candid conviction is that it would require a "Times Book Library" Editor to deal with such a large and unstable subject. I candidly believe that every attempt at improvement has been a retrogressive step in the results.

The first attempt was made when they found a briefless barrister in office to carry out their views when the short service enlistment Act was forced through the House of Commons. It has been a success in the manufacture of tramps and loafers, but a positive failure in popularising the Army. It has increased instead of reducing the Army Estimates. The attempt to abolish the married Establishment by the provision of soiled doves in India was one of the means by which the Estimates were to be reduced by Christian legislators. The peace Estimates have risen from seventeen millions in 1860 to twenty millions in 1907 without any increase in efficiency except so far as the training of the Volunteers is concerned. The attempt to form an Army Reserve from the Regular Army has been a most unfortunate experiment, but for the country and for the unfortunate creatures drawn from civil employment for for six or seven years to be thrown into the street without a trade or prospect of employment, and in too many instances unfitted by depraved habits for service in civil life. They have invariably to find shelter in a doss-house and beg the funds to support them. This is an invasion, a miserable invasion on the traditions of the British Army.

Of the millions spent since 1870 on deferred pay, eighty per cent of it has passed into the publican's till, when our army administrators expected that their munificence would be making flesh and muscle for the first conflict of arms.

The first encounter with the white man - I shall not say white troops, (colonial farmers) gave ample testimony that the Cardwell Reserves were but poor substitutes for the seasoned soldiers, who without the help of Colonials or Volunteers upheld our national honour in the Crimea and in the India Mutiny.

Our natural reserves should be the Militia into which all the Reserve men should be entered immediately on leaving the colours for training purposes. The strength of the Militia and Reserves should never be under 300,000. In Ireland we maintain a Garrison of 30,000 exclusive of militia, yet we think 75,000 white men sufficient to garrison India! What a farce! It is not surprising that the agitator, taking advantage of the youth of our short service men, and their inability to cope with the climate, because of their short stay in the country, should endeavour to raise the popular feeling against the retention of our blood bought Indian Empire.

They know that in Britain they have the sympathy of sentimental humanitarians who fatten on the credulity of their species. The linking of Battalions has been an unhappy expedient.

The forming of double battalions was never popular.

In the latter phase of the movement, it has destroyed the old esprit de corps both for officers and men, while it has not justified the expectation of those who saw in it the harmonious dawn of a millennial peace.

It has been a source of grievous injustice to officers in the expense incurred in moving from one battalion to another, in addition to the breaking up of cherished associations formed in their first service. The abolition of purchase which was to have opened a corridor from the Barrack Room to the Officers Mess was hailed with delight by those who only saw the glamour of the audacious leap into the dark that proclaimed to the House of Lords "Few are the days, and full of woe: Oh Man of Woman born."

To have made this measure a success, the civil element should have been cleared out of the War Office from cellar to ceiling, before purchase was abolished.

Since the abolition of purchase the real "rankers" commissioned to combatant commissions in the Army have been few and far between.

A young man from middle-class life sojourned in the Barrack Room for a few months and through War Office influence was commissioned in order to boom the new departure and to publish a book "From the ranks to a commission."

On the assumption of Office the Tory Government neutralized the good that might have resulted from the honest labours of the previous administration. (W.K.M. Father Morrison was a staunch Liberal. When I was 15 he took me to the Kings Theatre to hear Lloyd George and Winston Churchill's 1908 election.)

The four years retention of regimental Command by the Lieut-Colonel is an injustice to the Service as it is to the officer and to the taxpayer. He has scarcely got in touch with his men when he has to leave them. Seven Years at least should be the tenure of his Command.

Fixity of tenure is the panacea for all grievances. Why is it not applied to the Army? The Law, the Church, several officers of State and Field-Marshal have immunity from compulsory retirement. Why not extend the Army age for retirement for all classes to the limit of their capability to give effective service at home or abroad? There is little compunction in ousting officers from the Army however illustrious their service may be. With them it is as the Highland bard of 1746 prophesied for his countrymen who supported the Hanoverian cause. A prophecy which has unfortunately been sorrowfully fulfilled:-

"Bithadh bhar dais mara ghabhair
"Ghabhair" bhar dais mara ghabhair
"S maig na guthar r a-h-ear ball"

During the last fifty years the changes in the Auxiliary Services have grown fast and furious.

The Royal Artillery has been reorganised almost out of recognition. Their only assurance is that they must remain Gunners and that when the German Army are landing at North Berwick, the 300TH TANK Artillery must proceed with all haste to Portsmouth, while the Cork Artillery should be hurried over to EDINBURGH.

The Royal Engineers - the elite of the Service - still require drastic changes to free the highly educated officers of that branch of their Service from state duties that have no bearing on their military training. The Army Service Corps is suffering from some fad of centralization.

The Army Medical Department has been repeatedly in the crucible since 1873, hoping to improve its status and efficiency. A decidedly high-class of professional men have entered the Medical Service since 1879. A weed called "the ten pounders" almost strangled its existence in the mid-seventies but it fortunately was dug out in time to save a crisis. The absurdity of withholding combatant rank for medical officers when conceded to storekeepers.

The Horse Guards ultimately acknowledged their claim and transformed them into Drill Instructors, Storekeepers and Paymasters duties for which they were wholly unfitted and which must withdraw them from following their legitimate studies. The medical man who neglects to keep up his professional studies will soon find himself a stragler left behind in the race of life, for which the mastery of the drill book will not atone.

Some of the best surgeons in the Army have abandoned their profession for the drill craze, notably the first of the Stretcher Drill Instructors at ALDERSHOT (the late Surgeon Major T. Paris) a more promising young surgeon had not for years entered the Department, but lost to the PROFESSION by the adoption of an unprofessional fad that a lance-corporal could as efficiently discharge.

FINIS

* Your reward will be that of the goat.
Profusely milked in the harvest,
To be chased from the steading,
With roaring lurchers behind her,"

11 Mayfield Terrace
LONDON E11 4 HU 3rd. March 1973

W.K. Morrison
(Bm 2 A02ust 1891)

157
I assigned them, and transferred to the Officers' mess ground and gardens.
I removed them at once and forbade them leaving the mess to which I assigned them. An hour after I was summoned to the Army Office and waited at for removing the gardeners. I was told that he had given the gardeners into Dr Dobson's charge, and that I was on no consideration to interfere with them. I told him that I thought he knew me now sufficiently well to know that I would not allow Dr Dobson, or any other to encroach on my free prerogative, and citing the Army Hospital Corps Regulations off his table, pointed out to him that the gardeners and the Hospital grounds were in my charge and turning to Dr Dobson, at whose instigation I was sent for, remarked that if the officers had grounds and garden they must find a gardener, but they could not have the Hospital gardeners. To this he remarked, "I suppose I must let you have your own way or you will appeal to your friend Munro". To this I replied, most assuredly. "Well, well, I had better let you have your own way than be told by that boddy Munro to do so". He had a horror of hearing any reference to Surgeon General Munro who was his life's foe.

Shortly after this I had a visit from Surgeon General Longmore and Surgeon Major Hogg, who complained that certain Medical Candidates were neglecting their studies and that I must take them into quarters in Hospital. I repudiated any responsibility for the Medical Candidates, that when I found them in quarters I had no more to do with them until I took them from them on leaving the station. The Medical School must deal with breaches of discipline. I was then informed that certain young ladies frequented the house each evening and interfered with the young men's studies, and that I must warn the lady who provided the lodgings that if these ladies persisted in visiting the house the young men must be removed. I called on the lady and delivered my message, interviewed the Candidates who resented the interference.

and transferred to
This copy by 157
I assigned them, and transferred to the Officers' mess ground and gardens.
I removed them at once and forbade them leaving the mess to which I assigned them. An hour after I was summoned to the Army Office and waited at for removing the gardeners. I was told that he had given the gardeners into Dr Dobson's charge, and that I was on no consideration to interfere with them. I told him that I thought he knew me now sufficiently well to know that I would not allow Dr Dobson, or any other to encroach on my free prerogative, and citing the Army Hospital Corps Regulations off his table, pointed out to him that the gardeners and the Hospital grounds were in my charge and turning to Dr Dobson, at whose instigation I was sent for, remarked that if the officers had grounds and garden they must find a gardener, but they could not have the Hospital gardeners. To this he remarked, "I suppose I must let you have your own way or you will appeal to your friend Munro". To this I replied, most assuredly. "Well, well, I had better let you have your own way than be told by that boddy Munro to do so". He had a horror of hearing any reference to Surgeon General Munro who was his life's foe.

Shortly after this I had a visit from Surgeon General Longmore and Surgeon Major Hogg, who complained that certain Medical Candidates were neglecting their studies and that I must take them into quarters in Hospital. I repudiated any responsibility for the Medical Candidates, that when I found them in quarters I had no more to do with them until I took them from them on leaving the station. The Medical School must deal with breaches of discipline. I was then informed that certain young ladies frequented the house each evening and interfered with the young men's studies, and that I must warn the lady who provided the lodgings that if these ladies persisted in visiting the house the young men must be removed. I called on the lady and delivered my message, interviewed the Candidates who resented the interference.

IN
SS
IRE
1860
5

was fully deficient, but as a statistical clerk he had few equals in the service. He was really a round pin put into a square hole. I was made to understand that I cannot want to know whatever the Director General might think of the needs of the Hospital. I went on my way quietly until I finished looking over the Ward equipment and Stores. On reaching the Medical Stores I was informed by the Brigade Surgeon that he had placed the Medical Stores in charge of a Surgeon and that his decision was final. I told that finality was a most inappropriate phrase to use in the Army Medical Department and referred him to the Regulations on the subject, remarking that I allowed no one to usurp duties assigned to me by the Regulations of the Department, and that if he persisted in his opposition I would complain to the Director General. He refused to submit my complaint to the Principal Medical Officer. I then informed him that if he persisted in his attitude that I would pass both him and the Principal Medical Officer and would interview the Director General on the following Tuesday. Finding that I was determined to assert my prerogative he forwarded my letter, and in reply he was severely reprimanded, and told that he was there not to make Regulations, but to enforce those made for him. He was requested to give me every help to carry on my duties. When he found that I had the confidence of the Director General he changed his tactics. A few mornings after the matter of the Medical Stores was settled I ^{on my} usual tour of the wards ^{that in} one of the wards I found two patients on an "interior diet" and a pint of porter in one of the wards. The disease in the Diet sheets was never treated on such a diet, and I concluded that there was an apparent blunder. I brought the diet sheets to the office for inquiry and found that nothing was known there about their

EXTRACTED by M.K. JORDISON April 1964. 1973
17 March

It will not come as a surprise to add to this autobiography of Captain William JORDISON J.P. extracts from DOCTORS' GENTLEMEN, A Short History of the British Medical Association, published by M. Steinman Ltd. 1959 by F.W. WHELAN 1959. Printed by Billings and Sons Ltd. Guildford & London. Chapter 4 "SURGEONS & SOLDIERS" page 56. The gist of these extracts partly explains many critical points of view expressed by the writer.

"There was another section of the (medical) profession which, until over half-way through the century, had been ignored by the legislature, and with appalling consequences to the country. That section was the Army Medical Service."

"At the battle of TRENCHMERE, during the Sikh War in 1845, at one point in the engagement the surgeon had found himself alone, surrounded by 175 wounded, all of whom were imploring his assistance."

"Dr. George Orthrie, President of the Royal College of Surgeons had written from experience of the army surgeon's difficulties - as a young Peninsular War under Wellington."

"When he returned from the army with the rank of Deputy Inspector General of Hospitals, after ten years of exceedingly meritorious service, he did so in a state of comparative poverty, able to comfort himself with the thought that the special recommendation, which Wellington accorded him, had never before been given to a medical officer in the army. When he was offered the Companionship of the Order of the Bath after the war, Orthrie refused the honour when he discovered that it was proposed to place his name in the Civil Division of the Order. If he were entitled to honour at all, he said, it should be gazetted in the Military Division."

The Army Medical Service was so organised that it was split horizontally. There were regimental surgeons, one to each regiment, and each with an assistant, ranking respectively as Surgeon-Captain and Surgeon-Lieutenant; and there was the Army Medical Department, consisting of a Director-General, four Inspectors-General, eleven Deputy-Inspectors and 163 officer-surgeons distributed in garrisons all over the world.

The Army Medical Department was one, responsible for the treatment of the sick and wounded, sanitary arrangements, professional reports and statistics, and the provision of medicines, appliances and instruments.

The other was The Purveyor's Department, which looked after hospital buildings and grounds, food and provisions for the sick and wounded, and the supply of furniture, bedding, clothes, utensils and stationery.

There was in fact only one effective General Hospital, at Fort Pitt, Graham, the others were regimental hospitals, which were under the direct control of the (regimental) commanding officer, not of the regimental surgeons. The regimental medical officer has to supply his own capital instruments and his pocket case of instruments.

The regimental medical officer was neither a civilian nor a soldier. He was regarded by the officers of the regiment as someone quite different from themselves - hardly a gentleman, and almost, in some instances, as a species of camp follower. In some regiments, the medical officers were not permitted to dine with the other officers in the mess; the most junior subaltern took precedence over the surgeon, no matter how long the surgeon had served.

On board Her Majesty's ships, surgeons were submitted to the same indignities as their colleagues serving with regiments: their request to be treated on the same terms as other officers, and to be allowed to mess in the ward-room, was turned down by the Admiralty.

In 1854, for the Crimea, a hastily-improvised corps, called the Hospital Conveyance Corps was formed and sailed with the troops. Their duties were to be the evacuation of wounded from the battle-field and attendance upon them at the base hospitals. In the normal way, the removal of the wounded was left to their regimental comrades; the regiment, also, supplied the hospitals with orderlies, other volunteers or detailed men for nursing and general duties. Over these men the regimental surgeons had no authority, and neither had they any authority over any of the Hospital Conveyance Corps. In the event, the Hospital Conveyance Corps proved a poor substitute even for the existing arrangements; the Corps had been recruited from pensioners and others unfit to man the firing-line, and not only were they untrained but many were disorderly, drunken and unreliable. As a result discipline soon broke down.

At the Committee of Enquiry in 1855, the 'entire failure' of the Hospital Conveyance Corps was 'abundantly proved'.

Two substitutes had already been devised. The Land Transport Corps formed on the breakdown of the Hospital Conveyance Corps was no more successful.

The Medical Staff Corps was formed, nine companies strong, each of 75 men - a high standard of education required. This was the beginning of what eventually became the R.A.M.C.

(Note regimental orderlies were still used in army hospitals in Mesopotamia in 1900/21 and in India in 1934 and later.)

Medical officers in the Crimea were refused military honours, but THE GOVERNMENT could give and two medical officers were awarded the Victoria Cross.

In May 1858, The Royal Commission recommended the establishment of an army medical school, the formation of a statistical branch, the establishment of two general hospitals, improved pay for medical officers, improved sanitary arrangements in barracks, and the setting up of a HOSPITAL CORPS.

When the warrant appeared, in September 1858, the military surgeon was given increased pay, and placed on a par with the regimental officers. There were only two minor omissions: one was that the president of a court-martial should always be 'the senior combatant officer'; the other was that the compliments paid by the garrison or regimental guard to all other officers were to be withheld from the surgeons. In other words, nobody saluted the medical officer as he entered or left the barracks.

The Army Hospital Corps was formed and replaced the Medical Staff Corps.

Most of the recruits to the Army Hospital Corps were hand-picked.

IT WAS NOT LONG BEFORE AGITATION FROM THE REGIMENTAL OFFICERS SUGGESTED IN WHITTLING DOWN THE DUTIES OF THE ARMY HOSPITAL CORPS.

The Corps was ostensibly to provide staff for regimental as well as general hospitals; but the idea of men from another corps, and an upstart corps at that, being allowed free access to the regimental preserves, seemed singularly unattractive to the generality of commanding officers.

The recognition accorded to the military surgeons by the Warrant of 1858 had affronted the feelings of those who could not forget the inferior position to which, as they thought, mere doctors had been rightly consigned before all the trouble in the Crimea.

By a series of pinpricks and petty annoyances, the status of the medical officer began to be picked away. In any disagreement between a medical and a regimental officer, the commanding officer would naturally support the regimental officer against the surgeon. A surgeon in one regiment, granted the status of mounted officer, would be publicly ordered to dismount by the commander. In another, the surgeon might be required to keep a horse, but not permitted to draw forage from regimental supplies. In a third, the surgeon might be refused separate quarters because the commanding officer needed them for his servant.

In 1861 Pressure from the Horse Guards and the Admiralty succeeded in producing the following Warrant in which the relative ranks of surgeons in the Army and Navy were defined:

The provisions of the 'Nagya Charta' of 1858 were to all intents and purposes continued.

The Army authorities still in 1961 retained the practice of branding men

D deserter

BC bad character

below the left arm-pit.

The army surgeons had to perform or at least supervise this branding.

The medical officer had to teach trumpet-majors, drum-majors, and others in the 'proper and effectual' use of the branding instrument and then to administer the punishment.

The surgeon was often the only officer present when it was done before the gaze of the regiment drawn up on parade.

The brand was a set of small needles, at the touch of a spring the points penetrated the skin to about one sixteenth of an inch. The bleeding points were then treated with a mixture of gun-powder and water formed into a crude ink. Said to cause the soldier exquisite pain.

The surgeons said it should be abolished, if not, it should not be done by them. The military authorities implacably refused.

It was one more reason for the contempt for which doctors and medical students had for the service.

Many military surgeons resigned their commission in disgust and took what scanty pension was due to them, before it, too, was taken away. By 1864 there were 200 vacancies for surgeons in the army, and only seven applicants.

St. July 1864 Earl de Grey, the Secretary of War, was approached by a deputation - he was very polite, expressed disapproval of an organized agitation on the part of the army medical officers and said "I will not encourage you in hoping for a change".

Another, equally strong deputation, waited on the C. in C. H.R.H. The Duke of Cambridge - medical officers he implied must be kept in their place.

The Army Medical System as a whole had had no radical reorganization of the system that had failed so disastrously in the Crimea.

The army medical forces were entirely divided.

The Army Hospital Corps had no officers.

The medical officers, still attached to regiments, but without authority in them had no men.

The Army Medical Department was an administrative office quite separate from the either of the executive branches of the army medical service and virtually incapable of exercising any influence over them.

THE RESULTS.

The Franco-Prussian War of 1871 showed the precision and efficiency of the Prussian Army's medical system, with its scientifically-trained and excellent equipped officers and personnel, and the smoothly-organized evacuation and treatment of the wounded.

As a result in 1873 the first fundamental changes were made in the medical service of the British Army.

Regimental hospitals and regimental surgeons were to be abolished.

The Army Medical Department was to have full control of ALL military hospitals, and of the supply of equipment.

The Army Hospital Corps was to be enlarged and reorganized.

In 1875 naval surgeons had their status improved and were allowed to use the ward-room.

Quarrel from Sango Bay.

A† ROYAL VICTORIA HOSPITAL, NETLEY

Mrs. DECHLE 26

Mrs. DECHLE 26

Mrs. DECHLE 26

Mrs. DECHLE 26

Mrs. DECHLE 26

Mrs. DECHLE 26

Mrs. DECHLE 26

" A KERRY BULL " 72

JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS
JOHN J. JARVIS

I found among his papers:-

" I beg most strongly to recommend Lance-Sergeant Morrison for promotion, he is not only a most efficient, well-educated and superior man himself, but exerts a moral influence for good on those that work with or under him.

I consider him an ornament and an acquisition to the Corps. Few of the other sergeants would be found his equal in those qualities necessary for more important positions, which I trust and believe Lance-sergeant Morrison is destined to fill.

7th. November 1872 St. Joseph Collins
Apothecary to the Forces ALDERSHOT

GUERNSEY, CHANNEL ISLANDS 1879.

In 1879 The General Officer Commanding the District and The Channel Islands put out special enquiries as to why it was that so many of the hospital orderlies leaving the Island were leaving on account of promotion in The Army Hospital Corps, whereas a similar number left ALDERSHOT after several commitments to the Garrison cells?

The Garrison Sergeant-Major reported back that, in The Station Hospital in GUERNSEY the sergeant trained his orderlies to qualify for promotion, that strict discipline tempered with encouragement to study was a feature of the establishment, that total abstinence was encouraged, if not the basis of the assistance given.

The General Officer Commanding requested the Senior Medical Officer to submit Morrison's name for a commission, which was done.
(He was commissioned in 1879 and married in Guernsey in 1883)
Extracts end.

In his long service after retirement as Secretary and Treasurer of the Scottish Army Scripture-Readers Society, he was very happy at still maintaining contact with soldiers after his own 35 years service in the Army.

My eldest sister, Winifred, wrote to me from Calgary, Alberta, 24th. April 1968 " Earl Alexander is visiting Alberta just now. I should have liked to have gone to meet him, but felt too bashful. I would have asked him if he remembered coming to our home in EDINBURGH to meet Father and a few other retired officers to discuss points about the welfare of soldiers in Edinburgh and possibly in all the other garrison towns. " Field Marshal Earl Alexander was then a lieutenant in The Irish Guards and my sister thinks he was at that time stationed in Piershill Barracks, Edinburgh.

It is to me a remarkable fact that my father never uttered a swear word of any kind the whole of his life. He would rebuke anyone who did so in front of his wife. His only expletive when any painful knock or injury befell him was " Bullo!"

On last Saturday I rang up the Scottish Room, EDINBURGH CORPORATION, LIBRARY to say I was coming up to look up some books about DUNDEE. When I got there the lady librarian had three books or pamphlets on a table. The first one I read I discovered was a long account of DUNDEE written in 1840 by the Reverend Findlater mentioned on the previous page!

N
S
RE
860
75
2
-
Extract from George May

0-84

Extract from the autobiography of Captain Wm. Morrison. 1840 - 1919

In May 1861 The Horse Guards called for volunteers from Highland Regiments to bring the 26th. Foot on to a war footing - in case of trouble with the U.S.A. .

120 volunteers came from Highland Regiments hoping to get to CANADA and so meet some of their relatives who went there on the clearances. Sadly disappointed afterwards to find there was to be no war.

The training and discipline of the 26th. Foot, The CAMERONIANS, was unique. Its interior economy was in its conception and practical application faultless, while the pains taken to induce young non-commissioned officers to qualify for the discharge of the duties of their calling was unparalleled in the Service. The non-commissioned officers had to attend school from 2 P.M. to 3 P.M. for the first four working days of the week. Whenever a lance-corporal was promoted he was ordered to report himself to the regimental drill instructor and remained with him until qualified to take any position on the Parade Ground from covering sergeant to the command of a Company. It would be difficult to find the superiors of the four makers of a regiment in the British Service for smartness and efficiency i.e. The officer commanding (Colonel Francis Garvy), the adjutant (Lieutenant George Meldrum); the sergeant-major and the Drill Instructor.

1862 Promoted Corporal No. 4 Company Aldershot

1863 Gosport Forts.

12th. July 1863 Left the Regiment for The Army Hospital Corps while The Orangemen in the Regiment were celebrating the Crossing of The Boyne.

Note. He lived to regret that, when he joined The Army Hospital Corps, he was not aware of the difference between the two distinct departments of The Army Medical Department and The Purveyor's Department. He was posted to the latter department.

He wrote "I began duty in the Purveyor's Branch in ignorance of the dissimilarity in the matter of promotion between the Store and the Medical branches of the Corps. The Purveyor's men had the nominal rank of lance-sergeant and sixpence per day working pay. Twice I applied to be sent to the NEW ZEALAND War - refused."

Wm. Morrison
184 May 1972

Extract from the autobiography of Captain Wm. Morrison. 1840 - 1919

In May 1861 The Horse Guards called for volunteers from Highland Regiments to bring the 26th. Foot on to a war footing - in case of trouble with the U.S.A. .

120 volunteers came from Highland Regiments hoping to get to CANADA and so meet some of their relatives who went there on the clearances. Sadly disappointed afterwards to find there was to be no war.

The training and discipline of the 26th. Foot, The CAMERONIANS, was unique. Its interior economy was in its conception and practical application faultless, while the pains taken to induce young non-commissioned officers to qualify for the discharge of the duties of their calling was unparalleled in the Service. The non-commissioned officers had to attend school from 2 P.M. to 3 P.M. for the first four working days of the week. Whenever a lance-corporal was promoted he was ordered to report himself to the regimental drill instructor and remained with him until qualified to take any position on the Parade Ground from covering sergeant to the command of a Company. It would be difficult to find the superiors of the four makers of a regiment in the British Service for smartness and efficiency i.e. The officer commanding (Colonel Francis Garvy), the adjutant (Lieutenant George Meldrum); the sergeant-major and the Drill Instructor.

1862 Promoted Corporal No. 4 Company Aldershot

1863 Gosport Forts.

12th. July 1863 Left the Regiment for The Army Hospital Corps while The Orangemen in the Regiment were celebrating the Crossing of The Boyne.

Note. He lived to regret that, when he joined The Army Hospital Corps, he was not aware of the difference between the two distinct departments of The Army Medical Department and The Purveyor's Department. He was posted to the latter department.

He wrote "I began duty in the Purveyor's Branch in ignorance of the dissimilarity in the matter of promotion between the Store and the Medical branches of the Corps. The Purveyor's men had the nominal rank of lance-sergeant and sixpence per day working pay. Twice I applied to be sent to the NEW ZEALAND War - refused."

Wm. Morrison
184 May 1972

FINANCIAL. Mr. MORRISON

My father always said he had not been able to save much, the little he had saved, was due to the fact that he was a total abstainer all his life. In our house no card games allowed, no dancing, always a very religious atmosphere.

After retirement he had sufficient to buy a house, when it was sold the price was to be around £ 800, 1930, my mother equally religious, told the purchaser he must pay £ 50 less, as he would have to install new drains.

I was equally misguided when I sold my house in GRIMSEY in 1956 and told the purchaser to pay £ 50 less as the house was overdue for an outside painting!

We all had a very good education at JAMES GILLESPIE SCHOOL, where the fees were not high and special consideration given for large families. As I passed a competitive examination for a BURGESS BURSARY, age 11, I had five years free education at GEORGE WATSON'S COLLEGE.

My youngest sister, later M.A., and myself attended the University as "Carnegie students" M.B., Ch.B. 1913.

As I was due to enter the Royal Infirmary for six months as a house-surgeon to PROFESSOR ALEXIS THOMSON, October to March 1913/14, while seconded from the R.L.M.C., after qualification I went out doing "locums" until I had collected 36 guineas to keep for my six months in the R.I.E. (In the Residents' Mess, there was a complicated system of fines - the most you could lose was ten shillings in one week.)

After retirement my father's pension was £ 200 a year; for six years he went round as a commercial traveller; after that he became Secretary and Treasurer of THE ARMY SCRIPTURE READERS SOCIETY, SCOTLAND, for which he received £ 200 a year, possibly later £ 250.

After his death, my Mother had only her pension of £ 50 a year - no private income.

W.K. Morrison
13th May 1972

N
7
SS
RE
1860
8
9
5

CAPTAIN Wm. MORRISON.

The subject of our sketch is a native of Sutherlandshire, and was born in the wild and rugged Parish of Durness. Captain Morrison was from a very early stage given to reading. The Captain must have shown considerable proficiency in his studies, as he was employed as a private tutor from 1856 to 1859. He then commenced duties at the age of sixteen. In 1860 he joined the Captain Houston's Company of the Ross-shire Militia at Dingwall and in July of the same year enlisted in the Sutherland Highlanders, 93rd. Foot. In the following year he volunteered to the 26th. Foot, the Camerounians when that regiment was under orders to sail for North America. (He hoped to see some of his relatives who had gone there after the evictions.) The order for North America was revoked. Determined to see active service by some means, he joined the Army Hospital Corps and hoped to be told off for New Zealand. Instead of going to foreign shores, his first real appointment in the Army was to take charge of stores in the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley. In 1865 he was appointed steward of the Military Hospital at Aberdeen. While in the Granite City he qualified as dispenser of medicines in the Upper Kirkgate Dispensary, then under the charge of the late Bailie URQUHART. Meteorologist and Writer.

It was during his residence, too, that he figured in two other departments extra-mural to his profession, and equally desirable in a civilian. He took a very keen interest in meteorology, and acquired sufficient knowledge of the subject to enable him to contribute to the press several very important communications upon the subject. He wrote in the columns of the Aberdeen Journal, and his articles and notes engaged much attention at the time. (In 1867) He was transferred from Aberdeen to Perth. In 1873 he was transferred to CEYLON to take over charge there of the army medical stores. There he attained much proficiency in photography, an album of his Ceylon views, at the request of Sir W.H. Gregory, was presented to His Royal Highness The Prince of Wales. He returned to England in 1877 serving in Gormsey and later joined the War Office staff in the sanitary branch of the Army Medical Department in 1879. Later for three years he served in the West Indies, on his return served in Devonport, Colchester and in the Guards Hospital, London. He left the Service in 1895. Captain Morrison is only a little over middle age now, and is hale and hearty. He is still much interested in literature, and particularly Celtic lore. In his retirement from military life, he manifests as many varied and deep interests as he did formerly. He is a lecturer and evangelical preacher, and, in fact, comes very near Caesar's idea of a genius. Nothing comes amiss to the Captain. Success seems to be the characteristic of everything he undertakes. We wish him long life and prosperity during the evening of his day.

1897. An Obituary Notice from a Northern Newspaper - probably ABERDEEN. KIDNAP SUTHERLAND SOLDIER. CAPTAIN WILLIAM MORRISON J.P. I am sure a great many of his friends in the North will be glad to have a sketch of this notable man's career..... when at school he distinguished himself by a ready wit and by a wonderful memory. At fourteen he was prevailed upon by his minister, the rev. William Findlater, whose memory is still fragrant in the parish, prevailed upon him to enter for the post of Pupil Teacher to the Free Church School..... I well remember his home-coming, having a letter from the daughter of Mr. Findlater (Jessie), who was interest in everything appertaining to the Parish, and an Aunt of Jessie and Mary Findlater, the novelist Jessie Findlater, asking me to be sure to make the acquaintance of Captain Morrison of whom Durness should be proud. The Captain visited his native place and recalled with pride the day on which, in full regimentals of the 93rd., led his Mother to the old Free Church. The Duke of Sutherland

10A

N
7
SS
IRE
1860

19
5

Extract from George Day

A01

THE DUK OF SUTHERLAND

THE DUK OF SUTHERLAND

THE DUK OF SUTHERLAND

THE DUK OF SUTHERLAND

108-C
The Duke of Sutherland/ granted him the privilege of fishing on the lochs of the estate, but on returning in later years, this privilege had been withdrawn. This made him turn his attention to the land problem and he did a great deal to draw attention to the matter. He was a prominent lay preacher of the Wesleyan Methodists and a strong advocate of temperance. His two sons have distinguished themselves in the late war.

OTHER ITEMS. (EXTRACTS)

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE.

City Chambers,
EDINBURGH 31st October 1907

To William Morrison Esq. J.P.

Sir, I am desired by the Lord Provost to inform you that, upon his Lordship's recommendation, your name has been added to THE COMMISSION OF THE PEACE for the County of The City of Edinburgh.....

St. DAVID LYON, Clerk of the Peace.

MINUTES of The General Committee of the Army Scripture Readers Society for Scotland, held at 5 St. Andrew's Square, EDINBURGH on Monday 17th. June 1918. To record their appreciation of the valuable services rendered to the Society by Captain William Morrison during the eighteen and a quarter years he has occupied the office of Secretary and Treasurer. His efforts for its welfare have been unremitting, and have been rewarded with much success. He found the financial state of the Society in a far from flourishing condition, but, by assiduous propaganda, and by his untiring efforts to interest the public in its objects, as well as by the organisation of a large force of Lady Collectors, he has succeeded in obtaining the support necessary for the maintenance of The Society's work. The Committee tender him their thanks for the good work he has done, and wish him good health, and much prosperity in the years to come.

"Certified true extract"

(St.) R. G. WARDLAW RAMSAY

COLONEL, CHAIRMAN.

EDINBURGH PARISH COUNCIL. Extract of Minutes from The ELEANOR of THE EDINBURGH PARISH COUNCIL, 22nd. March 1919. The Chairman made sympathetic reference to the death of Captain William Morrison, which took place on the 6th. inst. He was a Member of this Council and The Lunacy Board for five years. He was also Convener of the Medical Committee. He was able to give the Council the benefit of his long experience in the Army - very helpful and always at their service.

101-5

The date of the meeting was the 10th of October, 1901. The meeting was held at the residence of the late Mr. J. H. Smith, who was the first President of the Society. The meeting was attended by a large number of the members of the Society, and the business of the Society was transacted. The meeting was a very successful one, and the members of the Society were very much interested in the proceedings.

(Continued from page 100)

The meeting was held at the residence of the late Mr. J. H. Smith, who was the first President of the Society. The meeting was attended by a large number of the members of the Society, and the business of the Society was transacted.

The meeting was a very successful one, and the members of the Society were very much interested in the proceedings. The meeting was held at the residence of the late Mr. J. H. Smith, who was the first President of the Society.

The meeting was held at the residence of the late Mr. J. H. Smith, who was the first President of the Society. The meeting was attended by a large number of the members of the Society, and the business of the Society was transacted. The meeting was a very successful one, and the members of the Society were very much interested in the proceedings.

The meeting was held at the residence of the late Mr. J. H. Smith, who was the first President of the Society. The meeting was attended by a large number of the members of the Society, and the business of the Society was transacted.

The meeting was held at the residence of the late Mr. J. H. Smith, who was the first President of the Society. The meeting was attended by a large number of the members of the Society, and the business of the Society was transacted. The meeting was a very successful one, and the members of the Society were very much interested in the proceedings.

The meeting was held at the residence of the late Mr. J. H. Smith, who was the first President of the Society. The meeting was attended by a large number of the members of the Society, and the business of the Society was transacted. The meeting was a very successful one, and the members of the Society were very much interested in the proceedings.

11

N

7

SS

RE

1860

75

8

9

5

N

2

33

RE

1860

59

9

5

W. MORRISON
COMMISSIONED
1879

1910

MARY ANN
MORRISON
(NÉE GRACE)
FROM GUERNSEY
MARRIED
13th September
1883

N

9

RE

1860

PS

9

5

(A saga - 1379 Wm. MORRISON A.M.C. 1840 to 1919 : Family 1883 to 1972)
INDEX.

Inside Front Cover	DUNNESS (A.A. Map of SUTHERLANDSHIRE) BIRTHPLACE of William Morrison.	
Inside Back Cover	A copy of a letter from a "backshee" PRIVATE to Brigadier William Kenneth Morrison, acting Major-General, Acting Director of Medical Services, M.E.F. 1944.	
		PAGE
PHOTOGRAPH.	WILLIAM MORRISON Lieutenant of GRENADIERES after 1879 A.M.C. and Hon. Captain and Quartermaster	2
PHOTOGRAPH.	1914 Father and Son. Lieutenant W.K. MORRISON R.A.M.C. (1913)	4
BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES	Wm. MORRISON 1840 - 1919	6
BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES cont'd.	in a letter to THE CHAIRMAN of THE R.A.M.C. ASSOCIATION, GRIMSBY	7
	Up to his joining at ABERDEEN	7 A
	A note on his service at GRENADIERES	7 B
	A note on his conduct & also what he did after retirement	7 C
TRANSFER from 93rd. Foot to 26th. Foot to ARMY HOSPITAL CORPS		8
FINANCIAL	"THE NORTHERN STAR", ABERDEEN 1897	9
	"MEN WE KNOW" No. LXXX	
	CAPTAIN Wm. MORRISON	10 A
	APPOINTMENT AS A JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, EDINBURGH 1907	10 B
	APPRECIATION OF HIS WORK ON THE EDINBURGH PARISH COUNCIL	10 B
	APPRECIATION OF HIS WORK AS TREASURER OF THE ARMY SCRIPTURE SOCIETY, SCOTLAND 184 years.	10 B C
	OBITUARY NOTICE, an ABERDEEN NEWSPAPER "NOTABLE SUTHERLAND SOLDIER"	10 C
PHOTOGRAPHS	CAPTAIN AND Mrs. Wm. MORRISON after 1910	13
	Their Family	14
	"The Family Tree"	15
PHOTOGRAPH	Lieut.-Col. W.K. MORRISON D.S.O., V.C., D.A.D.M.C., HQ. INDIA 1938	17
PHOTOGRAPH	Lieut. H. McLEOD MORRISON M.C. O.S.O. III, The Royal Ulster Rifles, North Ireland 1925	18
Obituary Notice	Mrs. H. McLEOD MORRISON d. 1969	18 A
THEIR TWO SONS :-	KENNETH, PARACHUTE REGT. d. of Wounds, 1943	19
	ALASTAIR - Regular Commission 4th/7th. Royal Dragoon Guards M.C. 1945	21
PHOTOGRAPH of Mrs. W.K. MORRISON as PRESIDENT, GRIMSBY DIVISION, BRITISH RED CROSS SOCIETY		23
PHOTOGRAPH OF THE BROTHERS MORRISON, W.K. & H. McL. CAIRO AS BRIGADIERS, CAIRO, 1945		25
INSIDE BACK COVER.	A letter from a "backshee" PRIVATE of the R.A.M.C. to Brigadier W.K. MORRISON, who, at that time, was acting Major-General, acting Director of Medical Services, M.E.F.	

9

WILLIAM MORRISON
after 1879

JUSTICE OF THE PEACE, EDINBURGH 1907.

IN
S
9
SS
IRE
1860
RPS
S
T
79
15
H
9



Miss W. Morrison
1860

Justice of the Peace, Edinburgh 1860



Nov 2 1860

1914

S

DN

S

9

SS

IRE

1860

MS

S

r

79

5

4

1



THE MORRISONS
SON & FATHER
1914

S

ON

PS

19

ESS

HIRE

1860

1

ORPS

1863

NT

E

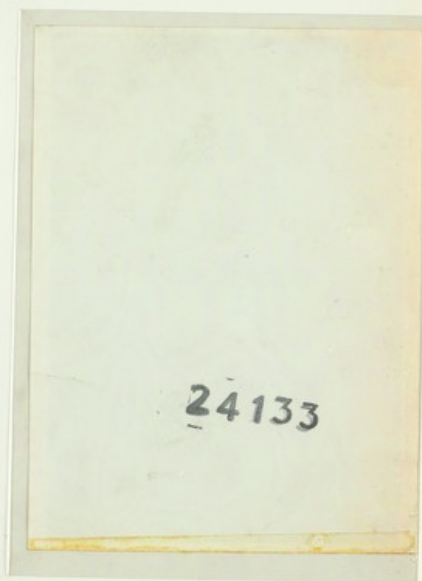
1879

95

CH

19

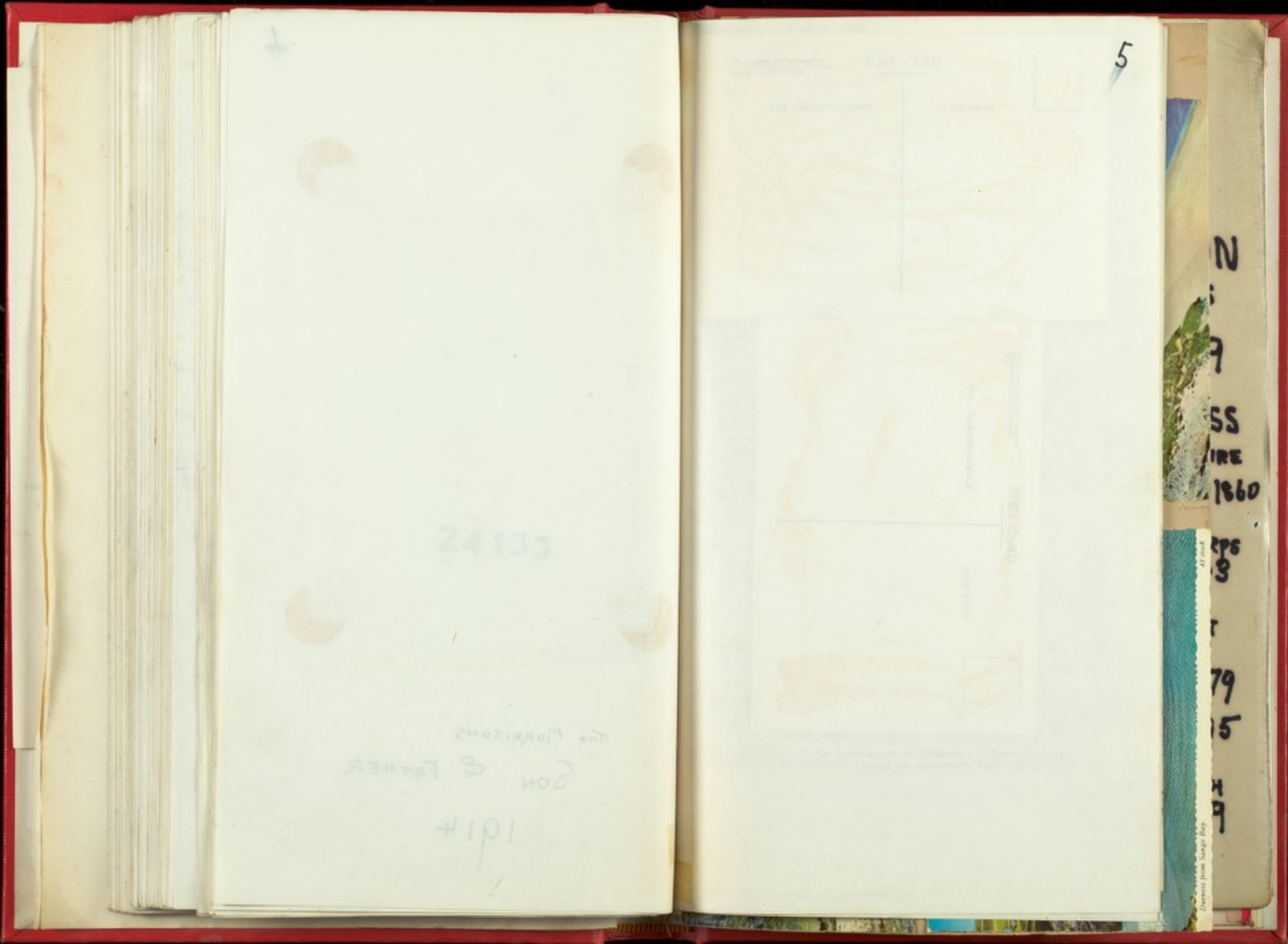
Exhibition from George Day



24133

THE MORRISONS
SON & FATHER
1914

N
7
SS
RE
1860
9
5
9
5



+

24133

SON OF FATHER
4101

5

POST CARD

N
7
SS
IRE
1860
79
15
9



OLD BOURNE AND LAMINGTON 1854 EDINBURGH



HIGH STREET EDINBURGH 1877

MURDOCH MORRISON, 1840 - 1919.

DURNESS, SUTHERLANDSHIRE 1840

MURDOCH MORRISON died 4th June 1884 aged 84. Was a crofter evicted from RISPOND, 12 miles from CAPE WRATH, after 14 years obtained a croft at SANGAMORE, DURNESS. JOHANNA died 21st February 1893 aged 94 years.

Eldest son, 78th Foot (later 2nd Bn. The Seaforth Highlanders) died of wound in action at LUCKNOW 17th September 1857. (His name appears on the Monument on EDINBURGH CASTLE ESPLANADE.)

MURDOCH & SISTERS No record. (Miss Stella MACKAY, the grand-daughter of our father's sister called on both of the Morrison brothers in the sixties.)

MURDOCH MORRISON Enlisted in the 93rd Regiment of Foot 11th July 1860 (later 2nd Bn. Argyll & Sutherland Highlanders) at DINGWALL, ROSSSHIRE, aged 20.

Trade or Calling - Private Teacher. Height 5 feet, 8 inches. Fresh complexion. EYES light grey, HAIR Dark Brown, MARKS' stammering. Religion, Wesleyan Methodist (enter in the pay book in darker ink? later after enlistment).

He was medically examined by SURGEON-MAJOR BRYDON C.B., the only survivor of the 'CABOOL FORCE', AFGHANISTAN FORCE. (Brydon's picture hangs up in many messes.)

TRANSFERRED to 26th Foot (The CAMERONIANS) as the War Office were calling for volunteers to go on possible active service in North America. He also hoped to get to meet some of his 'evicted' relatives in Canada. 1861

promoted to CORPORAL in No. 4 Company 1st Nov. 1862. 4th Oct. 1864 passed FIRST CLASS CERTIFICATE OF EDUCATION. He had passed also

in 1892. He then applied for transfer to the ARMY HOSPITAL CORPS in the hope of getting on active service in NEW ZEALAND. His commanding officer

did his utmost to stop his transfer, but on 12th July 1863 he was transferred to The Army Hospital Corps. He accepted to Purveyor's Department in

ignorance of the fact that he would have been much better off for advancement had he asked for the Medical Department. He always regretted that he had

not been so advised. Regimental Number in the A.H. Corps. 1379. Promoted Sergeant 1st July 1873. On the 7th November 1872. JOSEPH

COLLINS, APOTHECARY TO THE FORCES had written "I beg most strongly to recommend Lance-Sergeant Morrison for promotion to a full sergeant, a

well educated and superior man himself, he exerts a moral influence for good on those that work with or under him. I consider him an acquisition to the

Corps. Few of the other sergeants would be found his equal in these

qualities - necessary for more important positions, which I trust and believe

Lance Sergeant is destined to fill".

PLACES SERVED IN:-

DEEN	1860	PERTH	1867	NETLEY	1880
GEORGE	1861	LEITH	1869	CURRAGH	1881
RECH	1861	PERTH	1871	DOVER	1882
SHOT	1862	NETLEY	1872	BARBADOS	1883
NET	1863	ALDERSHOT	1873	DEVONPORT	1886
RY	1864	COLOMBO	1874	COLCHESTER	1891
TY	1864	GUERNSEY	1877	ROCHESTER ROW	1894
WESTER	1864	WAR OFFICE	1879		
DEEN	1865	ALDERSHOT	1880	RETIRED	1895

DIED 24th July 1864 HARRIET KELLOW at ALDERNEY. Died 1882 at DOVER

DIED 13th September 1883 MARY ANN GRACE at GUERNSEY. Died 1930

Note: Both his wives were exceptionally religious women.

July 1968 Nephew Alastair arrived and he and I lunched together at the Royal Club. After lunch we sat in the lounge/library and taking down THE UNITED KINGDOM MAGAZINE 1880 Part 1 Page 243, I found The Army Gazette which has this

HOSPITAL CORPS. To be Lieutenant of Orderlies Colour-Sergeant MORRISON vice F. MCGREAGL placed on temporary half-pay 17th December 1879.

4
The following extracts from a letter sent by me to The CHAIRMAN of the Grimsby R.A.M.C. (Dr. J.D. HORSBURGH) on 18th. April 1966 as ASSOCIATION, which had been started by me at the request of Sergeant Sergeant and Sergeant Butcher after I went to live there as a consultant radiologist to the Grimsby Group Hospitals, 1963.

To be read at their Annual Dinner.

CAPTAIN Mr. MORRISON J.P. 1840 - 1919 ARMY 1860 - 1895

A crofter's son from DUNDEE, SUTHERLANDSHIRE. After his brother Hugh was killed at LUDLOW, he was doubly keen to join the Army. He records a conversation with the Reverend Mr. Findlater, while my father was carrying out the duties of a teacher in the local school and also private tutoring in the district.

"What career do you intend to follow?"

"I have made up my mind to be a soldier."

"Suppose they won't have you?"

"I shall join the Navy."

"If the Navy won't have you?"

"I shall be a minister."

He was medically examined by Surgeon-Major BRYDON C.B., the only man who escaped in the Afghanistan disaster in 1840 and whose picture used to adorn the R.A.M.C. Mess in ALDERSHOT. He joined the 93rd. Foot, now the Argyll and Sutherland's. He found himself in most ungenial company in Castlehill Barracks, ABERDEEN. It was obvious that we betide the recruit who failed to join the drinking carousals. One P.C.O. threatened to carry him to the canteen and soak him with beer from head to foot.

"I appealed to his sense of honour, that I had been a total abstainer from thirteen years of age."

"You can tell that to the Marines."

"Seeing that he was about to use force, I warned him that no matter his rank, the man who touched me would be unrecognisable by his Mother."

"You will fight for it will you?"

"You will have your answer as soon as you attempt to use force."

I was left alone for a few days, then a burly recruit of 12 stones sought to make a quarrel with me and at last succeeded. The dispute was settled in the wash-house. That evening, after dusk, he left the barracks with a much disfigured face, left the barracks and never came back. From that day I was left severely alone.

In May 1861 he transferred to the 26th. Foot, The Cameronians, as that Regiment was supposed to be going to Canada and he hoped, when on active service there, to get a chance to see many of his relatives, who had gone there after the evictions from the Highlands.

"Having secured my FIRST CLASS CERTIFICATE OF EDUCATION, I volunteered for service with the Army Hospital Corps, hoping that I might get to the NEW ZEALAND War, then in its initial stages."

He left The Cameronians from EDINBURGH CASTLE on the 12th. July 1863 and joined the Army Hospital Corps. (Note by W.K.M.: He did not know there was a STORE and a MEDICAL Branch in the A.H.C. and lived to regret his ignorance.)

He remained a total abstainer all his life and wherever he served took a special interest in fighting on behalf of temperance. Every station he went to, he tried to gather young soldiers round him and help them with their promotions and advancement.

I note the following items I found among his papers

An appreciation from an APOTHECARY TO THE FORCES and one from the G.O.C. QUEENSBURY. 1872

1879

THE NORTH COAST NEAR DURNESS



DURNESSE
BAY
AND
FAR AND
HEAD



008



DN
s
9
ESS
HIRE
1860
CORPS
69
NT
s
579
95
24
19

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES

WILLIAM MORRISON
ARMY HOSPITAL CORPS

REGIMENTAL NUMBER 1379

BORN 1840 DURNESSE
SUTHERLANDSHIRE

ENLISTED IN 93RD FOOT 11TH JULY 1860
TRANSFERRED TO 26TH FOOT 1861
TRANSFERRED TO ARMY HOSPITAL CORPS
18TH JULY 1863

PROMOTED FROM COLOUR-SERGEANT
TO LIEUTENANT OF ORDERLIE
17TH DECEMBER 1879

RETIRED HON. CAPTAIN 1895

DIED IN EDINBURGH 8TH MARCH
1919



AA MEMBERS' 1970 HANDBOOK 1971

14

FAMILY - TEN CHILDREN - 3 died in BARBADOS
(one pair of twins) 1883-1886

AFTER RETIREMENT ARRIVED IN EDINBURGH WITH 6 children
1895

HARRIET - died 1901 - RHEUMATIC CHOREA

WINFRED - emigrated to CANADA, became a private secretary
to the Prime Minister Robert LAIRD BORDEN but
shortly afterwards married a farmer FRASER
DIED 22 July 1969 - leaving SIX children

ETHEL married Dr. JOHN MILNE she died after an operation
in 1932. Dr. MILNE, A NON-SMOKER DIED OF
CANCER OF THE LUNG 1969 no children

DOUNA (M.A.) married a farmer in Hampshire - Robert FISH
she died in 1965. no children
adopted one son

KENNETH (young) - 7 month baby, saved by the KISS OF LIFE 1891

HUGH Born 1894.

SARG. W. K. MORRISON
11 MAYFIELD TERRACE
EDINBURGH
EH9 1BU
TEL. 031-467 8727

1379 WILLIAM MORRISON

Brigadier W.K. MORRISON D.S.O.

Brigadier H. McL. MORRISON M.C.

Lieutenant Kenneth McL. Morrison
Queen's Own Cameron Rifles,
attached 4th C. 2nd. Parachute Bn.
Died of wounds, Tunisia 30 Nov. 1942

Captain Alastair McL. Morrison
M.C.
4th./7th. Royal Dragoon
Outsds.
(Retired)

Two daughters and one son
(HUGH)

WILLIAM MORRISON	93rd. Foot	4th. July 1860
"	26th. Foot	12 July 1861
1379 WILLIAM MORRISON	A.M.C.	12 July 1863
"	"	* Lieutenant on Orderlies 17 Dec. 1877
"	"	* Hon. Lieutenant 17 December 1879
"	"	* C.M. 1 July 1881
"	"	* Hon. Captain 17 December 1889

+ HUGH'S ARMY LIST 1894

Retired



THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE
THESE THINGS BEING THE FIRST OF THE SERIES OF THE

pot
u

d work

cope
our
, and
re



William Kenneth Morrison Born PLYMOUTH 2nd. August 1891
 Educated James Gillespie School, Burgh Burner to George Watson's School 1902
 M.B., Ch.B., Edinburgh 1913. Passed Army Entrance Examination for Commission in
 the R.A.M.C. 25th. July 1913. Seconded for House-Surgeonship to Professor Henry
 Alexis Thomson, R.I.S., Edinburgh. R.M.O. to IVth. Div. R.F.A. Vth. Division
 11 August 1914. Wounded at Le Cateau 26th. August 1914.
 Posted to O.C. 23rd. M.I.C. 26/4/16 Mesopotamian Exp. Force (later Posted to
 O.C. 33rd. M.I.C. : D.S.O. and two M.I.D.s. 1917/18 Brevet Lt. Col. 1/1/35
 D.M.S. (Camb.) 1932. D.A.D.M.S., A.H.Q. India 1937/41. V.E.S.
 R.D.M.S. W.S.D., D.D.M.S. MALTA, D.D.M.S. MALTA 1942/43 D.D.M.S. PALESTINE, 1944.
 Acting D.M.S., M.E.F. (A/ Major-General 13/3/44 to 7/5/44, D.D.M.S. B.T.E.,
 A.D.M.S. Midlands Dist. Nottingham, Retired 20th. September 1947
 CONSULTANT RADIOLOGIST, Grimsby Group Hospitals 1948 to 1956 -retired Age 65
 to EDINBURGH. Spent retirement mainly in various investigations about
 institutions and persons, in the Corporation Library, and in the very splendid
 EDINBURGH University Library, George Square. Still doing so in my
 81st. Year.

W.K. Morrison 5 th. May 1972



St George's Chapel, Windsor Castle
 REPORT OF
 THE SOCIETY OF
 THE FRIENDS OF ST GEORGE'S
 AND
 THE DESCENDANTS OF
 THE KNIGHTS OF THE GARTER



Hugh McLeod Morrison M.C. In ranks Moid.T.F. 18/11/14 later Lieut.
 6th. Royal Scots. Egypt -Sennar campaign : such active service in
 France -once his Brigadier killed beside him; another time a bullet
 through the peak of his glengarry cap. Later A.E.C. then R.U.M.F.
 Captain 1/4/25. O.S.O. North.Ireland. Brevet Major 1/7/31 H.W. Frontier
 1937 - 39. Barrister-at-law. Commanded A West York Bn.IRELAND.
 Then as Brigadier to MALAYA. After retirement went to live in SUBSIDIAL.
 There he met a former Commanding Officer, 6th.R.S. Lieut.Col.J.A.FRASER D.S.O
 D.C.M., who was then a Military Knight at WINDSOR. Later Colonel Fraser
 told Brother Hugh that there was a house to let in WINDSOR CASTLE, Hugh
 applied and got the tenancy of the house - a very old, thickwalled historical
 house. He had to vacate this as a New Dean wanted to form a collegiate.
 Thanks to Lord Sills he was given the tenancy of the Lower Flat in
 SALISBURY TOWER beside King Henry VIII's Gate.
 As a result of living in WINDSOR CASTLE, he took over the Honorary Secretary-
 ship of the Friends of St.George's Chapel Society. He retired from this
 work in 1971 with expression of deep gratitude from The Dean of WINDSOR
 CASTLE 9th. February 1971.

Death of Brigadier's wife

TRILL death took place on Sunday evening at King Edward VII Hospital, Windsor, of Mrs Kathleen Morrison, wife of Brig Hugh McLeod Morrison of Salisbury Tower, Windsor Castle. She had suffered a long illness.

Mrs Morrison was the third daughter of the late Mr Ben Simon, JP, and the late Mrs Simon of Colgrave, Sandwick, Shetland.

She was educated at Alfred Grammar School and Kent College (Folkestone) and later took a diploma in domestic science at Southern College, Edinburgh. She was a keen sportsman and played regularly with the Alfred ladies hockey team. She also took part in county trials, joining the Red Cross (Alfred VAD) before 1914. Mrs Morrison served with distinction throughout the First World War in the United Kingdom, France and Italy and was mentioned in dispatches. In the last war she worked unreservedly with the Women's Voluntary Services.

Since her marriage in 1925, she and her husband have



Mrs K. Morrison

lived at Eversleigh (India), Shanghai (China), Beirut and in London.

Mrs Morrison leaves, in addition to her husband, one son, Mr Alexander Morrison, her elder son, Capt Kenneth Morrison (Parachute Regiment), was killed in North Africa during the war. Two sisters — Mrs Ingeborg of the Golf Hotel, Woodhall Spa, and Mrs Clementine, "Saxford", Park Road, Sutton-on-Sea — survive her, in addition to an only brother, Mr J. S. Simon, Lindhurst, London Way, Brixton.

The cremation, which was private, took place at Slough (Bucks) yesterday (Thursday).



Lieutenant Kenneth McLeod Morrison, elder son of Brigadier H. McLeod Morrison M.C.

A handsome young man 6ft. 2 ins. - A very good athlete - a first class boxer.

Died of wounds Tunisia 30th November 1943 leading his platoon into action. at Oudna. (I understand that they were to attack an un-occupied German aerodrome, but when they got there the hangar doors opened and many Germans heavily armed came out and a fierce local battle ensued.)
His Commanding Officer wrote " 2nd. Bn. Parachute Regiment " he was the best Platoon commander in the battalion - a grand officer in every way, whom I was considering making his adjutant.
His loss is a very great one to the company and battalion. He was severely wounded whilst crossing open country to make sure that another platoon commander had also received the order to withdraw.

05

21



Alastair McLeod Morrison M.C., the younger son of Brigadier H. McLeod Morrison M.C.
 During the Second World war, in the 4th/7th. Royal Dragon Guards, with a regular commission, served in France and Germany and after the war, he retired and soon became most successful in the business world.
 Extract from The Daily Telegraph, Wednesday, March 19th. 1970
 " APPOINTMENTS " - " Mr. A. MORRISON has been appointed a director of Rotary Hoes. He has also become managing director of Harvestore, managing director of J. Munn & Son, and a director of Harleston Industries. "
 He has two daughters and one son - Hugh McLeod

spot
 in
 and work
 scope
 our
 and
 ys



W.K. MORRISON PRESIDENT GRIMSBY DIVISION
BRITISH RED CROSS

When my father, after 35 years in the Service, had to make up his mind where to live after retirement. His choice lay between GRIMSBY or EDINBURGH GRIMSBY because METHODISM was so good or EDINBURGH where there was good education for his six children

When I retired, after 34 Years Service I found myself in 1948 in GRIMSBY as Consultant Radiologist to Grimsby Group Hospitals viz Grimsby, LOUTH ALFORD, SKEGNESS, BOSTON, in LINCOLNSHIRE.



Mr. W. H. MARRIAGE, President, General Division
 Division for Cross
 The subject of the 37th year in the 'Year'
 has been in his mind since the
 his efforts towards the same day.
 The GRIFFIN on EDINBURGH
 GRIFFIN from METHODIST was to go to
 EDINBURGH when the new foundation
 for the new school.
 The 1st article of the 34th year since
 I found myself in 1948 in
 GRIFFIN and General Division
 to found a new school in
 South Africa, SWANESS, Boston,
 - Lincolnshire.

top
 in
 show in
 ropes
 your
 and
 go

25



THE BROTHERS MORRISON 1945 - CAIRO
HUGH - EN ROUTE TO NAIROBI
W.K. - DDMS. B.T.E.



Handwritten notes:
Cairo
H. = K

Handwritten notes:
The Brothers Harrison 1910
Hush - on route to Nairobi
W.K. - 2nd B.T.E.

Handwritten notes:
top
in

Handwritten notes:
d work

Handwritten notes:
slope
our
and

Handwritten notes:
re

22

An interesting letter.

As D.D.M.S. PALESTINE, in 1944, at a normal inspection of a R.A.A.C. Depot in February 1944, a soldier said that he had never had a decent cup of tea in the Army. I said "I am going down to Cairo and will send you some tea."

This I did, and was interested in the reply - copy below :-
To Brigadier E. Morrison D.D.M.S. H.Q. Palestine.

Sir,
May I first of all apologise for not writing earlier, but must plead work as the excuse.

The tea you so kindly promised was delivered, personally I think, by Colonel Pirie, who had phoned our H.Q. previously on the subject and said the matter had not been forgotten by you.

The trouble you have put yourself to has rather shaken the troops here - they take it as a great compliment that an appointment like your good self has taken so much trouble to remember a buckaroo private, and take the spirit of your action to themselves.

For myself I have enjoyed a nice "brew up" but like the boys here, appreciate your thoughtfulness far more,
I am Sir

Yours very sincerely

Harold G. O'Hanlon.

